

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Northern

STATION: Kokoda

VOLUME No: 12

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KOKODA N. D.
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 12: 1953/54-55 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 14

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]-1953/54	1-27	SEBIRE P. F. (P/O)	Chirima valley N. D.		20/07/53-10/08/53
[2]-1953/54	28-74	" " " (A/A.D.O)	Chirima and Yodda valley.	2 maps	16/12/53-30/12/53
[3]-1953/54	75-90	BORN R. W. H. "	Biage (Iora valley), Vicinity, Kokoda Government station.	2 maps	09/04/54-20/04/54 15/04/54-22/04/54
[4]-1953/54	91-116	BORN R. W. H. "	Chirima valley.	maps/ photos	10/06/54-C2/07/54
[5]special report	117-123	" " " " "	Kokoda - Kovio (Wawanga valley-return)		15/12/54-22/12/54
[1]-1954/55	124-141	PENHALE D. J. (C.P.O)	Wawanga valley	1 map	23/07/54-12/08/54
[2]-1954/55	142-151	BORN R. W. H. (A/A,D.O)	Kumusi, Lower Kumusi, Autembo.		08/09/54-25/09/54
[3]-1954/55	152-165	PENHALE D. J. (C.P.O)	Biage (Iora valley)-Vicinity-Kokoda	map	18/10/54-26/10/54
[4]-1954/55	166-186	PENHALE D. J.	Chirima valley		10/11/54-09/12/54
[5]-1954/55	187-214	PEMBER M. M. (P/O)	Autembo, Fahinambo and Wawanga.		02/02/55-22/02/55
[6]-1954/55	215-224	BORN R. W. (A/A.D.O)	Kokoda-Iongai (upper Chirima valley.)	map	03/03/55-11/03/55
[7]-1954/55	225-245	PEMBER M. M. (P/O)	Biage (Iora valley) Kahinambo village. Vicinity-Kokoda-Government station.		14/04/55-21/04/55
[8]-1954/55	246-264	BORN R. W. H. (A/A.D.O)	Kokoda-Kumusi-Lower Kumusi.	map	04/05/55-18/05/55
[9]-1954/55	265-294	PEMBER M. N. (P/O)	Chirima - Aikona valley Fofoi L/Chirima.	"	14/06/55-13/07/55

NORTHERN DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54 and 1954/55

KOKODA

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
<u>KOKODA</u>		
1 - 53/54	P.F.Sebire	Chirima Valley
2 - 53/54 (Special)	P.F.Sebire	Chirima and Yodda Valley
2 - 53/54	R.W.H.Born	Wawanga Valley - Lower Kumusi Kumusi - Kokoda
3 - 53/54	R.W.H.Born	Biage (Iora Valley) and Vicinity of Kokoda Station
4 - 53/54	R.W.H.Born	Chirima Valley
Special	R.W.H.Born	Kokoda - Kovia (Wawanga Valley) and return
1 - 54/55	D.J.Penhale	Wawanga Valley
2 - 54/55	R.W.Born	Kumusi - Lower Kumusi - Autembo
3 - 54/55	D.J.Penhale	Biage (Iora Valley) and Vicinity of Govt. Station
4 - 54/55	D.J.Penhale	Chirima Valley
5 - 54/55	M.M.Pember	Autembo, Bahinaimbo, Wawanga
6 - 54/55	R.W.Born	Kokoda - Iongai (Upper Chirima Valley)
7 - 54/55	M.M.Pember	Biage (Iora Valley) and Kahinaimbo Villages in the vicinity of Kokoda Station.
8 - 54/55	R.W.H.Born	Kokoda - Kumusi - Lower Kumusi.
9 - 54/55	M.M.Pember	Chirima and Aikora Valleys and Fofoi Region of the Lower Chirima

Northern District

Kekoda

P/R 1 of 53/54

P.F. Schire.

DS 30/1.

Sub District Office,

Kokoda N.D.

19th. August 1953.

The District Commissioner,

Northern District,

POPONDETTA.

Patrol Report No.1-53/54.

Chirima Valley Kokoda

Sub District. N.D.

Patrol By : P.F.Sebire P/O.
To : Chirima Valley, N.D.
Patrol Left Station : 20th July 1953. }
Returned : 10th August 1953 } 21 days.

Nature of Patrol : Routine administration and Medical.

Route Traversed : Kokoda, Kanga via villages to Buri; up Karasa Ridge to Gorawaku and Gaigige; along the south-western side of the Chirima valley to Iongai and Kwama and returning by the north-eastern side of the valley to Buri through Karukaru and Kanga to Kokoda.

Patrol Accompanied

by : Four Constables R.P.N.G.C., two interpreters and one Native Medical Orderly.

Last Patrol : P.F.Sebire, 20/10/52 to 8/11/52.

Map : Attached is copy of sketch based on 'Buna (Revised) 4 miles to 1 inch' of scale 2 miles - 1 in

Introduction:-

It was intended that this patrol should be away longer than the usual three weeks spent in the area but at Evesa (6.8.53) word was received of the posting of Mr. Yeoman, ADO, and for me to return for the hand-over. The latter part of the patrol was thus cut short and although village and medical

Introduction (cont)

inspection was completed, not as much time was spent in the Lower Chirima as had been intended and the inspection of the Ebei Ck. - Karukaru area, for possible extension of the Kokoda-Komo vehicle road, was restricted to the area lying close to the existing patrol track.

It had also been arranged that Native Medical Orderly Ferascus would give the longer medical treatments (eg. series of injections etc) in the lower Chirima, preferably at Asimba Rest House as it is central for the newly settled people from the old Fofoi and Jiu River areas. These people were observed by the last patrol, No3-52/53, to be suffering from many skin complaints, especially yaws and scabies, and by treating these complaints at Asimba a 3-4 day walk to Kokoda aid post, over low lying leech infested tracks is avoided. There is thus less risk of re-infection and less interference with village life. When the patrol was recalled it was decided to leave NMO Ferascus, with an interpreter from the lower Chirima and a constable, at Karukaru Rest House (the change of site due to an outbreak of sickness in Karukaru village). Ferascus was to remain there one week to give treatments, complete injection courses and, if there was no spread of the sickness, return to Kokoda. If the sickness spread he was to send a message to Kokoda and the patrol would return.

Diary:-

20/7/53:- Departed Kokoda via Mamba Plantation and Komo along extended vehicle road to Ebei and on to Kanga village. Inspection of village and people. Some sores treated.

21/7/53:- Departed Kanga; via Old Maigu Rest House and Tao River shelter to Seiba.. Some sores, mainly infected scabies, treated. Two yaws to Karukaru for treatment.

22/7/53:- Departed Seiba; arrived Karukaru Rest House. Orakaiva carriers sent back from here. Interviewing many officials and people of the surrounding villages that have recently moved into the area. Inspected new village of Karukaru which is about ten minutes walk from the rest house along a track that is being improved. Health fair, number of

Diary (cont)

22/7/53 (cont) small sores treated.

23/7/53:- Departed Karukaru; to new Tumbi village (ex Kiru people) and on to new Asimba Rest house. This is only 1½ hours walk from Karukaru R/H but has been constructed by the people (numbering approximately 400) who have recently moved into the Jiu-Asimba river area. Numerous sores treated.

24/7/53:- Further treatment for sores etc. Inspected areas on each side of the Asimba and near the Chirima junction for road extension. Visited new village of Goro (ex Kuisa & Asangga.).

25/7/53:- Departed Asimba R/H; visited Goro village; site of new Semona village (ex Asangga-Kiru-Besingina); new village of Keroke (ex Asissi-Kumarukan); arrived Buri Rest House. Number of sores found in the population of these areas.

26/7/53:- Sunday; Patrol rested; washing gear etc. Interviewed people and officials from both sides of valley re patrol movements, and affairs in the area.

27/7/53:- Departed Buri; up Karama Ridge to Gerawaku and Gaigigo, via numerous hamlets and garden areas. Inspection and many more sores treated than on last trip.

28/7/53:- Medical treatments and injections, some of latter being follow up injections for children who accompanied the patrol for the purpose. Visited hamlets and garden areas. Heard minor complaints.

29/7/53:- Departed Gaigigo via garden areas, hamlets and proposed new site of Tura village to Kago. Another increase of sores since last trip.

30/7/53:- Medical treatments. Visited villages of No1 & No2 Kago. Numerous minor complaints.

31/7/53:- Departed Kago R/H; via garden areas and hamlets to Iongai. Met by Father Bel of Roman Catholic Mission Iongai and large number of officials and people from surrounding villages. Dinner at mission discussing road work and general

31/7/53:- (cont)

affairs in the valley. Medical inspection yielded many more sores than last time.

- 1/8/53:- Medical treatments; visiting number of villages and hamlets.
- 2/8/53:- Sunday; visited gardens including huge new yam garden being prepared for feast next year. Further discussion with Iongai mission staff re extension of road.
- 3/8/53:- Departed Iongai via Onongi-Iongai Mission mule track (only 50 minutes travel on this road then sharp drop down to Singge village); via Kumungga Mission station and Kaipuku village; down to Chirima river and by side road and villages up to Kwama Rest House. Inspection of villages and people. Numerous sores and colds treated.
- 4/8/53:- At Kwama; medical treatment; hearing minor complaints; selection of suitable man to replace recently deceased Village Constable.
- 5/8/53:- Departed Kwama; down main spur; crossing the Chirima; along North East side of the valley to Garima. Visited hamlets and villages of Garima and Se.
- 6/8/53:- Departed Garima; via Ganara and Feroma villages and garden areas to Evesa. Inspection and medical treatments. Late evening received word of ADO Yeoman being posted and for self to return for hand-over.
- 7/8/53:- Departed Evesa; via Bofu and garden areas to Bari. Minor complaints heard and medical treatments given.
- 8/8/53:- Departed Bari; visiting villages of Koreko, Semona Gore and Tumbi; to Karukaru.
- 9/8/53:- Visited village of Karukaru inspecting for reported sickness. Leaving NMO Ferascus and party departed Karukaru R/E via Seiba to Kanga.
- 10/8/53:- Departed Kanga; via Ebei and Kome and Mamba plantation to Kokoda. Reported to ADO and found he was to leave on 24th August.
- 15/8/53:- NMO Ferascus reported in to Kokoda; injections completed and no further report of sickness.

Native Situation:-

As on previous patrols to the area the Station Chirima Interpreter Fonda was sent to the Lower Chirima a few days before the patrol and attendance at medical inspection was very satisfactory in all but the recently moved villages, who, although they have gardens in the new area, have their bearing gardens and pigs at the old sites. The majority of these absentees however were seen by the patrol on the return trip.

Affairs in the area appear settled and no serious troubles were reported to the patrol. It was noticed however that many more minor disputes were produced this time than on the last trip. I do not think it is because such disputes have become more numerous but the patrol stayed extra days in some areas and gave people the more confidence and more time to air their complaints. Many with complaints travelled with the patrol until they reached the defendant's village.

In the Lower Chirima attention is focussed on the move by the Fofei and Jiu River people to their new villages and the gardening activity connected with such a move. In the Upper Chirima interest centres round the coming dance at Singgo, with visitors coming from as far away as Folegabi, and in the Iongai area a huge new yam garden is in process of being planted to provide for a dance in almost twelve months time. For this last garden the Songgaku people, from across the Wambi Valley, have come down and erected houses to be near the main garden. Despite all the activity in new gardens ~~there~~ food is plentiful in all areas except the sparsely populated Kanga-Seiba area (they were also dance hosts a short time ago) and the new villages of the Aaimba area have to carry their food a long distance from their old gardens. Large quantities of food were available to the patrol in all except the latter areas and on three occasions pigs were presented for a small feast to celebrate the patrol's visit. These 'gifts' were repaid in salt and tobacco. In some cases where too much vegetable produce was brought in, presents of salt were given and only a token amount of produce taken, to avoid disappointing people who had carried the food from some considerable distance.

Native Situation (Cont.)

Some of the people with plentiful supplies of food, went to the extent of carrying vegetables down to areas where supplies could not be obtained locally.

Law and Order:-

There have been no large dances in the area since the last patrol and the no cases of the usual run of assault, riotous behaviour and adultery that usually follow these events were reported. Most cases of elopement are privately settled by the payments of 'bride price' (pigs and feathers) and seldom brought to the notice of the patrol. (This time a few such matters were reported as having been settled). Meanwhile the erring pair remain in the bush or on extended visits to relatives or friends in the Gailala until the financial arrangements are satisfactorily settled by their respective families and it is safe to return home.

The minor cases usually consist of pig ownership, abuse of another's hunting right or occasionally rights to trees. Efficient garden fencing prevents cases of pig damage to gardens so common in the Orakaiva areas. Minor cases, held before a large and interested audience, usually end in the payment of a pig, its size scaled to the extent of the trespass, to the injured party. The speed with which a pig of the required size is produced leads one to wonder if the 'court' is the official witnessing of the decision already enforced by the 'big men'.

Village Officials:-

The recent deaths of two Village Constables LOUVE of Kanga and GARUM of GO, deprives the Chirima of two valuable officials. Two men appear suitable to take over their duties MAGU of Kanga and ANAMA of Go. The latter has the additional qualification, rare in the Upper Chirima, some knowledge of Police Motu. Magu, in common with most of the younger males of the

Village Officials (Cont)

border line villages of Kanga and Seiba, has a fair knowledge of that language. Recommendations for appointment of both these men will be made. The recently moved villages of the Asiabe - Jiu area should have sorted themselves out before the next census patrol is due (November 53) and it may be necessary to have some re-arrangement of the village officials when the new books are issued.

V.C. Gusi of Songgaku was the only V.C. absent from the area on the last patrol. This time he reported to the patrol at Kage and there were no complaints about his area. The other V.C.s of the area seem to be carrying out their duties as well as the scattered-living habits of the people permit. The areas of Iengai and Bofa were complained of last time but had improved greatly this trip.

Village Councillors medals were issued to those who had not received them before. Two new Councillors, KOKA-SEMBA of Go and SIWUDA of Evesa were elected. The latter is a very powerful man in the community.

Village Constables were informed of their rise in pay and in one village they heard it announced in the Native People's Session over 9PA.

Villages:-

The Chirima village is still, in the majority of cases, only the gathering place of the people for dances and the visits of patrols or missionaries. During the rest of the time the village is either uninhabited (rare) or some of the more important men and those with their garden areas in the vicinity, live there. In some of the more 'lived in' villages a man with more than one wife will have one living in the village, one in the garden house and one in the pig-minding house and they will change over duties. The majority of the people spend most of their time in garden or pig houses, sometimes in hamlets of six houses or more, the men sleeping in the 'club house' and the wives and children in the 'married houses', frequently shared, despite discussion, by pigs, the larger in the walled in part under t'

Villages (cont)

house and the smaller in a railed off section inside the house. There are no pig compartments either in or under the men's club house.

In the Lower Chirima there has been a large village movement during the last few months; from the old Fofoi area higher up the Asimba and Jiu rivers to an area between the same streams but closer to the Chirima river. Although there has been some change in the old village grouping as they appear in the census books the movements are roughly as follows:- Asissi and Kmurukun to new village Kekero, on the Buri-Karukaru road and south of the Jiu River; old Sesinggina and part Kiru to new Semona, near the road and mid-way between the Jiu and Asimba; Asanga, Kuisa and Foligabi to new Goro, just north of the Asimba. South of the new Asimba rest house and about half way to Karukaru is the new village of Tumbi consisting of portions of the old Kiru and Asanga villages. The village of Karukaru (last census 3 people) has been enlarged by the migration in of all of Wanda-go's village and a number from the other villages listed above. Although this appears at first sight to be quite a change of site and neighbour it was found, in the majority of cases, that these were old groups that had existed before some other shake up produced the groups as recorded in the present census books. Further investigation revealed that most of the people have their new gardens (which, following advice, they commenced before the village moved) on their own garden-right ground and, as yet, there have been no disputes on this subject. No doubt such disputes will follow but in the meantime a great amount of work has been put in clearing the sites and erecting houses, many of the latter being erected between the patrol's visits, going and returning from the Upper Chirima.

The movement of these villages was not encouraged either by ourselves or by the mission at Longai but if the move to these excellent new sites is completed (the absence of the pig raises some doubt as to the completeness of the move but this may be due to there being no accommodation for them and it is

Villages (cont'd)-

the Chirum practice to graze their pigs on newly fallowing gardens) this would not only shorten the patrol route, allowing extra time to be spent in the area, but would mean that the villages would also receive two visits by each patrol and this could easily be the cause of the improvement (going by previous comments in V.C.'s registers) of Kungu and Sutha villages.

It remains to be seen how this move to a lower altitude, approx. 1,500ft as against 3,500 of the old villages, will affect the health of the people, (WHO Terence reports the sickness in Karikeru as malaria). Yaws and scabies were prevalent in the old villages on the last patrol and there seemed to be a slight decrease this time. The lowering of altitude and greater accessibility to water has had its effect on the cleanliness of the school age children and the younger adults of Gere village, near the Asimba crossing. Leaving the medical orderly in this area was an attempt to get the new villages off to a healthy start as possible.

Housing-

The traditional Chirum house (described in previous reports, No.2-50/51) is still the main house of the area. With its central fire-bed with 4-5 fires and its thatch going right to the ground it is the only refuge for those sensibly clad people against the cold at these altitudes (3-7 thousand feet) and the exposed positions on which they build. The rising heat from the large pigs under the house no doubt contributes to the comfort of the family above. Occasional examples of the more usual hobs of this sub-district, hipped roof and adzed plank walls, is seen, one being the man's club house at Go (Alt 6.350) This is claimed to be warm enough to live in but this village is in a more protected site than most.

In the new villages of the lower Chirum the people have departed from the traditional style and the front veranda with one room, plank walls and sage thatch, hipped roof is the standard. The sleeping area has the usual sloped roof floor of the old houses.

Housing (cont)

The people claim that these houses are warm enough but were advised to place their wall planks closer together, to line with pandanus bark or to return to their old type of house if the present ones proved too cold. This would be preferable to shifting people who contracted colds or fevers back to their old, high altitude villages; this practice may have been re-recent responsible for the deaths in these villages.

Rest Houses:-

These were all found to be in good condition and adequate for the patrol's needs. All showed signs of recent attention. The rest house at Iengai has been almost completely re-built and the site has been drained. The old Gaigigo house has been extensively repaired and a new one has been constructed on the southern bank of the Asimba River, on the Buri-Karukaru road. Open fire places have been constructed in some of the higher altitude rest houses.

Roads & Bridges:-

The patrol roads traversed were found to be in fair condition, considering the nature of the country. Extensive stepping has greatly improved the track between Forera and Ivesa, which was found to be difficult going last trip. Rain during the patrol made the low lying stretches of track between Ebei Ck. and Seiba more difficult.

The vehicle road leading from Mamba plantation out to the Komo River has been extended to a point just past Ebei creek. High built trucks would be the only vehicles capable of traversing this road except in dry weather, when the river ~~could~~ ^{beds} ~~could~~ could be built up with stones to provide fair crossings.

These streams are too wide and the banks too low to make bridging with local materials practicable. It was intended to make a more detailed inspection of the Ebei-Karukaru area, ^{with a view to extending the vehicle road,} on the return trip but the patrol was recalled and the area passed through too quickly to examine the country other than that adjacent to the patrol road. On this cursory inspection it appears that little difficulty would be encountered in bringing the road to Kanga with

Roads (cont)

only small deviation from the patrol track. Low banked streams ~~may~~ would be a problem here also. After leaving Kanga the Kanga River would have to be forded and over the next ridge the Lasa Ck. runs a very serpentine course, crossed and recrossed by the existing track. The best route for a road here seems to be to follow the Kanga River ridge almost down to where the streams join the Mamba River and make one crossing at the mouth of the Lasa. ~~The track~~ ~~would be crossed in the same manner~~ From there through Seiba and on to Karukaru little change from the patrol road would be necessary. The main trouble with this extension from Ebei would be lack of manpower in the area; Kanga with a population of 24 and Seiba with 33. A bulldozer has done much of the work of the Komo Ebei extension and for any further extension similar equipment would be necessary or man power would have to be imported.

The Roman Catholic Mission at Iengai have completed the mule track from the parent mission at Onongi in the Geilala. Unfortunately the patrol only uses this road for 50 minutes. The majority of the portion used would be suitable for a jeep but land slide trouble is still being experienced along the whole route. They intend to extend the track (which is a 5% grade) down the south western side of the Chirima valley and many of the grade lines have already been pegged (these are roughly sketched on the attached sketch map). A site has been selected to bridge Buri creek at an approximate altitude of 1,800 feet, (Buri Junction is 1,275 ft.). Unfortunately Father Bathers, who has done the rough survey for this extension, was absent in the Geilala during the patrol's visit.

The area between the proposed Buri bridge and Karubaru provides a fairly easy route for the road and the banks of the streams get steeper up-stream. There is flat ground along the Chirima river in this area but it looks as if it would be very swampy in wet weather and the new villages are roughly on the same contour as the road would follow from the Buri bridge. These new villages have brought about 400 extra people into the area, as against the 36 there previously, and these could supply a small labour force.

Census:-

The census of the area is not due until November 1953. During the medical inspection notes were made of the births and infant deaths that had occurred since the last census and these were inserted, on loose sheets of paper, in the village books for the use of the next census patrol. Infant mortality, as far as could be ascertained from previously recorded pregnancies, is low and it appears, barring an outbreak of sickness in the Chirima, another slight increase in population will be recorded.

The names of some of the people who had missed ~~the~~ previous census patrols were recorded on the 'births and deaths' paper.

Carriers:-

No trouble was encountered in obtaining carriers at any stage of the patrol, Orakiva carriers being used for the first three days, through the sparsely populated Kanga-Karukara area. On an average 30 carriers were used for a total of 1850 man hours worked. The shift of the Fefoi villages down to the main road means that carriers for the Karukara-Kekoda trip are obtainable locally and do not have to be brought right through from Bofu and Evesa. It would also mean that food will be obtainable in this area and the usual practice of dumping stores at Karukara, for use on the return trip, should not be necessary.

Mission Activities:-

The only mission active in the area is the Roman Catholic Sacred Heart Mission, based at Longai. Cornelius, the teacher (Native) from the Anglican Mission School at Saga, paid some further visits to the Lower Chirima after that reported in No. 3-52/53, but recently he has confined his activities to the border villages of Seiba and Kanga.

Longai Mission is staffed by Fathers Bathes and Bel; recently they were joined by Brother Hiliars who has had long experience constructing roads in the Gailala. They have ~~com~~

Mission Activity (cont)-

completed the Onongi (Gollala)-Iongai mule track and have pegged the line for a further stretch down to Buxi Creek. Their request for tools and equipment for this extension has been forwarded to Popondetta.

Iongai also has three Native Teachers, two from Yule Island and one from the Gollala. There is a school at the mission with 73 pupils, drawn mainly from the surrounding villages but some from areas as far removed as Awana and Gerawaku. There are also un-staffed stations, at Kungga (Near Kolpaka); Kwana, Kago and Gerawaku. They also had one near the old village of Assanga but this village is now deserted. These small stations are visited by the Fathers who hold services and give a small amount of schooling to the younger children. On these trips medical treatments, including jaw injections, are given. Father Sol complains that at present the people, even those from the villages adjacent to the mission, are not coming in for treatment. All these people were strongly advised to take advantage of this service and Village Constables told to send sick children there.

Education:-

The total population of the Chirima last census, November 1952, was 2,055. Of these 73 attend the Iongai Mission school and four the Administration School at Kekoda. The Chirima system of early marriage has taken two more away from the Kekoda school before they advanced very far and a similar position exists at Iongai but some pupils there remain on after marriage.

Radios:- A portable radio receiver was supplied by Education Popondetta to enable the Chirima people to hear the Native People's session.

Reception of 9PA was, on the whole, unsatisfactory, especially between 4.30 pm and 5.30pm. This was general in the lower ground and along the south western side of the Valley. (The same complaint was heard from Iongai Mission). At Kwana (7000) and on the north eastern side of the valley it was slightly better.

Education: Radio (cont):-

The majority of the Chirima people do not understand Police Motu but they showed a great interest in the programmes, picking out and repeating odd words of both Motu and English. The programme goes a bit too quickly for an interpreter to work satisfactorily. Another factor against the programme in this area is the time; by 4pm a cold mist drifts in and by 5pm most of the people have gone to the fug of their small, smoke-filled houses. At higher altitudes shelters with fires were erected but many drifted off during the programmes.

The Motu speakers; the members of the patrol, the Orakaiva-Biagi carriers used in the early stages, a number in the Lower Chirima and a few in the Upper Chirima; showed great interest - the main items of interest being:- Talks by people they knew (Mr. S. Elliott-Smith D.C. Moresby on education etc.); Interviews of the question and answer variety (eg. S/M John Guise on the Coronation); The anti-TB. drive in Rabaul, in Pigin but understood by a number, with back ground noises of crying babies and crowing fowls, was very popular.); News items they understood (eg. Manam Volcano). Most of the news items are a bit too far removed from the experience of these people and their interpreter.

Regarding musical items:- Ordinary native dances preferably with plenty of drumming, were of interest to all and any of the listeners who had travelled at all could pick the different dances with the sureness of a 'teenager picking the tunes of the 'Hit Parade': The more sophisticated singing, with guitar accompaniment, and Negro Spirituals did not appeal, but a session of Orakaiva or Managiasi dances, recognised by many of the Chirima people, made the most un-sophisticated feel that he had a part of the programme and was not just a listener to a strange noise. It was noticed that the new listener took some time to become accustomed to the sounds and it was necessary to have the radio on for some time before the Motu session started or it was half way through before it started to register. The Chirima people are great imitators (many of their songs are reported to ^{be} copied from

Education (Radio) cont.

from the neighbouring Gailala) and their imitations of the announcers and even the female singers were perfect.

Despite difficulties of radio reception in the area and the lack of Motu listeners, the interest shown made the carrying of the receiver and batteries well worth while and it would be greatly appreciated if a similar set could be made available by the Education Department for patrols of the other areas in this sub district, where the Motu speakers are more numerous.

Agriculture:-

Throughout the whole Chirima area there is great activity in the clearing and planting of new gardens. This is especially noticeable in the Iongai area where a huge new yam garden is being prepared for a feast scheduled for 12 month's time. The new gardens of the recently moved Fefoi villages are up mountain from the road and are not so noticeable as are the extensive areas being prepared by the other villages.

The ordinary agricultural practice appears to be to clear the area, using the felled timber for fencing and soil retaining contour walls, (in the more stony ground the contour walls are of stone filled in with shrub and tree roots cleared from the soil); the cleared ground is planted with yams and their cultivation occupies one year; the following year the ground is used for sweet potato and sugar; after this is harvested the fences are removed and the pigs are allowed to graze on the remains of the crop (in some areas it appears that the soil retaining walls are also removed and this coupled with the efforts of the rooting pigs has caused serious erosion); the ground is then left for from 5-10 years, or as it was put to me "until the trees grow big enough for fences! Members of the patrol who had made many trips to the area indicated areas of bush that had been new gardens when they first came through and on checking the dates of these patrols the above practice seems to hold.

Agriculture (cont)

The Mission Fathers at Iongai claim that the steel axe has assisted the opening up of far larger garden areas and given the people greater opportunity to collect large supplies of yams to give more frequent feasts. It is evident that the introduction of better quality pigs (obtained mainly from Onengi Mission) bearing bigger, more healthy litters and yielding a superior carcass, has increased the supply of the main item of the feast and a greater number to root in the fallowing gardens.

It is also reported that as well as the ceremonial feed of yam and pig, dance guests now receive ^{additional} presents of the staple foods of sweet potato and sugar, thus causing an even greater shortage after the dance session. This shortage is usually off-set by a return invitation, for an extended stay, issued by the recent guests.

Apart from the local food a number of imported crops are grown in small quantity. Most of these have been imported by the Iongai Mission. English potatoes do very well in the Kwana area (4-8000 ft); Passion fruit grows thickly through the bracken fern that covers this area and scattered clumps of fruit are seen as far down the Valley as Goravaku. Cabbage, leeks, eschallots, and tomatoes grow throughout the Valley. Coffee is grown and ground at the mission. Maize is a crop gaining in popularity here as in the Orakiva and Biagi areas. Citrus trees, Orange and Mandarin have been tried, with little success in the area but the small lemon does well and is extensively used as a leech repellent. Tobacco of good quality grows throughout the Upper and Middle Chirina. The better leaves are air dried and then tightly packed in large bundles that are kept inside the house for 12 months or more and later distributed at the dance. The every-day smoke is an imperfectly dried leaf, heated over the coals, rolled in a tree or banana leaf and smoked in a bamboo pipe.

Livestock:- Pigs:- The better pigs of the area show strong traces of Berkshire and Middle White blood and there are signs of the breed being improved by importing from Onengi Mission in the

Livestock-Pigs(cont)

Geilala. One castrated male pig was seen, in Feroma village, with a lot of Berkshire blood. He had been purchased from the Geilala when young allowed to service some of the village sows before he was properly matured and then castrated and is now being fattened for the next feast. The progeny looked well but litters were small. Even keeping a boar for such a short time is an improvement on the usual practice of castrating all male pigs and leaving the breed to chance and wild boars. The Chirima pigs are prized by the people from the Orakiva, Biagi and Wawanga areas, the usual payment is £1-£2 for a small pig and is the only cash income of the Chirima. By the number of pigs in this sub district claimed to have been purchased from the Chirima the income would be considerable. Chirima pigs are well cared for; hand fed and allowed to graze in the old gardens; it is reported that on journeys, on which people take a pig, small game is often killed and fed to the pigs and not eaten by the people.) and are housed in or below the dwelling house.

Dogs:- These, especially in the Upper and Middle Chirima appear to be much better cared for than the usual run of village dog but in fact it is due to the pigs being so well fed that they leave enough over for the dogs. It is always the dog that is stoned away from the pig's food.

Fowls:- Good quality fowls (imported from the Geilala) were seen in most villages but there is a preponderance of males, as, still living, they provide plumes for the dance. The females are frequently fed to the pigs.

At Longai mission cows and horses look well and are only fed on the local grasses. Butter and cheese are made at the Mission.

Patrol Report Nel-53/54. Chirima Valley, Kokoda Sub District.Health:-

Native Medical Orderly FERASCUS, of the Kokoda Aid Post accompanied the patrol throughout and performed his duties very well.

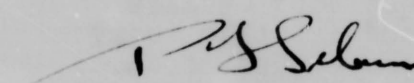
It was noticed on the last patrol (No.3-52/53) that the general health of the Upper and Middle Chirima (ie above 4,000 feet) was far better than that of the Lower Chirima, particularly these people of the old Fofei area, who suffered from yaws, scabies and tropical ulcer. With this in mind it was decided to do a medical check (with some treatments) over the whole area and on the return trip, through the area recently settled by the Fofei people, to set up a temporary aid post in some central position where the people, especially those who would have to return for NAB injections, would not have far to travel and would be near their own food supplies. The new Asimba Rest House was chosen because of its central position and nearness to a good water supply. As it turned out I was recalled from Evesa, due to the posting of Mr. Yeoman and the last part of the patrol was carried out fairly rapidly. Ferascus however was left, with an interpreter and a Police Constable, to complete his treatments at Karukaru, ^{Rest House} the latter change being made because of an out-break of sickness in Karukaru village, (four deaths and a number sick between the outward and return visits of the patrol.). The sickness was later decided to be malaria and the deaths appear to have been mainly caused by the people's habit of returning to the colder areas of their old villages (approx. 4,000 ft) as soon as they contract any sickness. They were all strongly advised against this practice. NMO Ferascus reported back to Kokoda after remaining in Karukaru for another 5 days after the patrol left and having completed his injections and treatments for tropical ulcer, scabies, small sores and colds. He also reported that all these sick in Karukaru village had responded to treatment and no more deaths had occurred.

The Roman Catholic Mission at Iongai give medical treatment there and also on the periodic trips they make

Health (cont.)

through the area. Many more sores were noticed in the Middle Chirima this time than on the previous patrol, even in the area adjacent to the Iongai Mission and Father Bel told me that the people were not coming in for treatment. They were all advised to take advantage of this service. Some cases of yaws who had received their initial injection just before the patrol was recalled were sent across to Iongai with a few ampules of NAB injection and a request that they for Father Bel to complete the treatment.

There have been no large out-breaks of sickness in the Chirima for a long time and with the fairly high birth rate and low infant mortality indicated at present the Chirima should record another increase at the next census.


(P.F. Sebire.)

2. 8. 53

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(This is the first of a) Port Moresby,
(series of press releases)
(based on routine patrols) October 30, 1953.
(throughout the Territory.)

CHIRIMA VALLEY IN THE NORTHERN DISTRICT.

Location: Northwest of Kokoda to the slopes of Mt. Albert Edward.

Population: 2,055.

Patrol: In charge of Patrol Officer P.F. Sebire, accompanied by a Native Medical Orderly, 2 Interpreters and 4 Police Constables.

Duration: 21 days.

During the past few months several village groups in this area have moved to a lower altitude. Their former villages were located at 3,500 feet, and entirely on their own initiative they are now establishing new homes and gardens at an altitude of 1,500 feet, and closer to the Chirima River. This has resulted in some re-grouping of the communities, but it appears to be merely a reversion to an old group system which existed some time ago.

There is no dislocation of village food supplies as acting on the advice of District Services officers the people began establishing gardens in the new location before the old sites were abandoned. The old tribal land titles system by which details of land rights are handed down verbally from generation to generation, seems to be working well in this instance as the patrol found that the groups were moving straight on to their own garden-right ground, and so far there have been no disputes on the subject.

Although the move to the new village sites is still in its early stage, already there appears to be a slight decrease in the incidence of yaws and scabies. The lower altitude and the greater accessibility to water has also had a good effect on the cleanliness of school age children and the younger adults. The Native Medical Orderly who accompanied the patrol remained in the Lower Chirima for a short time in an effort to get the new villages off to a healthy start. Mr. Sebire describes the new location as providing excellent village sites.

He also reports that throughout the whole of the Chirima Valley there is great activity in the clearing and planting of new gardens, and in one area a huge new yam garden has been planted to provide for a feast scheduled to take place in about a year's time. Staple crops are sweet potatoes, yams and sugarcane, and food supplies are plentiful throughout the district. To a limited extent the Chirima people are also growing imported crops introduced by the Catholic Mission at Iongai. These include English potatoes, passion fruit, cabbage, leeks, eschalots, and tomatoes. The growing of maize is also becoming more popular in the Chirima Valley as in the Orakaiva and Biagi areas. Experiments with citrus trees - oranges and mandarins - were disappointing, but small lemons grow well and are extensively used as a leech repellent. Good quality tobacco is grown throughout the Upper and Middle Chirima. The Iongai Mission is growing coffee, and makes butter and cheese. Horses as well as cows appear to do well at the Mission, and are fed only on the local grasses.

So far as the Chirima people are concerned their only cash income is derived from the sale of pigs which realise from £1 to £2 for a young animal. These are eagerly purchased by the Orakaive, Biagi and Wawanga natives, and it appears that revenue from pig sales is considerable. Chirima pigs are well cared for, being hand-fed and allowed to graze in the old gardens. When on walkabout the people often take a pig with them, and during the journey small game is killed especially for the pig. "Chicken dinner" is another item on the pig menu as often hens from the village flock are killed for the favoured porkers. The fate of the roosters is to supply plumes for the natives' dance regalia. The better class pigs of the Chirima show strong traces of Berkshire and Middle White blood, and the breed is being improved by fresh stock brought into the area from the Onongi Mission in the Gollala District.

The patrol carried a portable radio to enable the villagers to hear the Native Session from 9PA, and despite the fact that few understand Police Motu, great interest was taken in the programmes. They quickly picked out and repeated odd words of both Motu and English. The few Motu speakers eagerly followed the programme, showing preference for talks by people they know, one of whom was Mr. S. Elliott-Smith, and interviews of the question and answer variety, such as one featuring Sergeant Major John Guise on the Coronation. Quite a number understood a part of the Pidgin Session, and a talk on the anti-tuberculosis drive in Rabaul, with background noises of crying babies and crowing roosters was very popular. A news item about Manum Volcano was also understood. Preference in musical items was for ordinary native dances with plenty of drumming, and those of the listeners who had done any travelling at all could pick the different dance tunes with the sureness of a 'teen-ager naming the items of the "Hit Parade." A session of Orakaive or Managlesi dances was recognised by many of the Chirima people, and made even the most unsophisticated feel that they had a part of the programme, and were not just listening to strange noises. The Chirimas are great imitators, and after the session was over gave perfect imitations of the announcers and even the women singers.

An encouraging aspect of the Chirima district is that there have been no large outbreaks of sickness there for a long time, and with the fairly high birth rate and low infant mortality at present, the district should show another population increase at the next census.

.....

(20)

Report on Members of Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary.

Patrol Report No. 1-53/74. Chirima Valley Kokoda Sub District

The following members of the Constabulary accompanied the patrol:-

No. 1629 Const. MAIPU.
No. 1664 Const. AKAE.
No. 1665 Const. SOURU.
No. 6272 Const. PAMU.

All had visited the area previously, Const. PAMU in 1944 before he joined the Police. Consts. SOURU and AKAE have been on patrol with me before and it was the former's 10th visit to the Chirima. All carried out their duties efficiently and cheerfully, handling the timid Chirima people with the necessary degree of tact. Their local knowledge was of great assistance to the patrol.

P.F. Sebire

DS 30/1-53/54.

Sub-District Office,
Kokoda,
Northern District.

18th. July 1953.

Mr. P.F. Sebire,
Patrol Officer,
Kokoda, N.D.

Sub.: Patrol Instructions.
No.1/53-54.

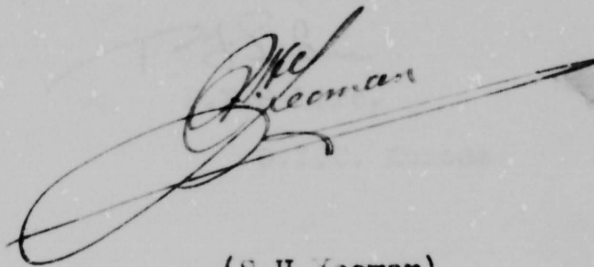
You will prepare to leave for the Chirima Valley on the 20th. July 1953.

Taking with you four members of RIC&NGC: an interpreter and a Medical Orderly.

The patrol will of a routine nature but must not be hurried. It should take twenty one days at the least.

A radio and batteries have been supplied by the Education Dept. for this patrol. Please see that the Chirima people are given every chance to hear the native sessions at each stopping place, and report fully on their reactions.

It is also desired that you report on the road being constructed by Mr. H.T. Kiensle to the Yoda and the possibilities of extending this further, say to Karukaru.



(S.H. Keoman)
Asst. District Officer.

DS 30/1-53/54

Sub. District Office,

Kokoda, N.D.

29th August 1953.

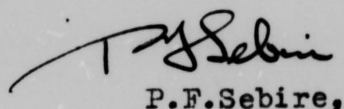
The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

Ref: Patrol Report No.1-53/54
Chirima Valley

Herewith four copies of the above report, three for D.D.S& N.A. and one for your files. A sketch map of the area traversed is enclosed with each jacket.

Although I returned to Kokoda on the 10th August Native Medical Orderly Ferascus, and party, did not return until 15th August and it was not until this date, when Ferascus reported no further outbreaks of the sickness in the Kartkarnu area, that I was sure that the patrol would not have to return to the Chirima immediately.

The hand over of the station by Mr. Yeoman, on his posting to Wau, has also delayed the completion of this report.



P.F. Sebire,

O.I.C. Kokoda

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



File: 30/2-1-286,

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,

7th September, 1953.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT ; KOKODA NO. 1.53-54.

BY MR. P.F. SEBIRE, P/O.

Although this patrol covered the area required it was unfortunate, from an Administration and Health point of view, that it was rushed due to Mr. Yoeman's posting to WAU. However, it's purpose was successfully achieved and it is pleasing to note that the sickness in the Lower Chirima is under control.

The movement of the population from the old FOFOI area, (3,500) to sites near the Chirima River (1,500) should be closely watched, especially from the health angle. The real reason for this change is not indicated yet should have it's advantages.

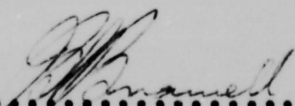
It is highly probable, that recent deaths may have been caused by pneumonia, resulting from malarial infection after natives had made visits to places of low altitude. A medical survey in the Gailala sub-district proved this to be so.

The improvement to the road into the Chirima from Kokoda station has been made a special subject. Tools and gelignite are needed. Father Barthes will be giving assistance from the Northern end.

The use of the portable radio was one of experiment. Unfortunately, it's full worth was not appreciated due to language difficulties and reception. This practice will, however be fostered and a set made permanently available.

Lemon as a leech repellent is of interest.

The map provided is excellent. It's scale (2 miles to 1 inch) permits detail without over-crowding. Maps of this scale are proving their worth and steps are now being undertaken to compile others for the four sub-districts of the Northern District.


.....
(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

JBCB/EH

30-8-191.

17th Sept. 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

Subject: Patrol Report No. I/53-54.

An informative Report, extracts of which will be forwarded to the Departments concerned.

The section on the Native Broadcast is especially opportune as the Education Department recently have requested advice on the programmes.

Patrols certainly should not be rushed ; the primary objective always should be to obtain the confidence of the people by means of informal talks with the clan leaders - and their wives, if that is possible.

It is agreed that all litigation should be settled by conciliation if this procedure is acceptable to the involved parties.

rar
(A.A. Roberts),
Actg. Director. D.D.S & N.A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA, NORTHERN Report No. SPECIAL 2/53-54

Patrol Conducted by P.F. SEBIRE YADO

Area Patrolled CHIRIMA AND YODDA VALLEY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D. J. PENHALE CPO.

Natives 3 RANGG, 1 YMO, 2 INTERPRETERS,

Duration—From 16/12/1953 to 30/12/1953

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../ 8/1953

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference Suma revised 4 miles to limit

Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATE REPORTS OF A MURDER IN THE UPPER CHIRIMA VALLEY AND ANNUAL CENSUS CHECK.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

31/3/1954

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Village Popul

Year..... 1953 / 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIC		
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			In		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
SEIBA	18.12.53	1	2									1				2	1		
KAGO	21.12.53	1	3					1									2		
TURA	21.12.53	3	6	1	1	1											2		
SONGGATU	21.12.53	1	2													1			
MILI	21.12.53	2	1													1			
KOFI	22.12.53																		
VUVA	22.12.53		1																
MAIMANI	22.12.53	1	1	1															
FIFA	23.12.53																		
KIKORI	23.12.53															2	2		1
BELIVISA	23.12.53	1																	
YORIBAI	24.12.53	1	1																
GO	24.12.53	5	6	2	2	1										2			3
JARIMA	24.12.53	4	3													1			
SE	24.12.53	2	1													1			
SINGGO	24.12.53	1	2			1										2			
KOIPAKU	24.12.53																1		
FORO	24.12.53																		2
GANARA	24.12.53	2	2																1
EVEA	24.12.53	5	4													1			
GORANAKU	26.12.53	4	2		1												1		3
BOFU	26.12.53																		13
BURI	27.12.53	1																	9
KOROGO	28.12.53		1													1			1
SAMANA	28.12.53		1											1			1		
ASIMBA	28.12.53	1	2		2				1				1	1	1	2			1
TUMBI	29.12.53	1	1			1		1											1
KARUKARU	29.12.53	1				1											1		49
KANSA	30.12.53															1	1		46
Totals		38	42		6	5		2	1		1	2	1	16	14				85

SPECIAL PATROL CHIRIMA VALLEY DECEMBER 1953.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was performed primarily to investigate a murder reported from the Upper Chirima Valley. The man reporting the murder, SOU - GAMA of KOIPAKU village, claimed that he himself was the only one involved in the killing and that there were no witnesses of the actual killing. A message, received the day after the arrival of the self-confessed murderer, from Father BARTHES of IONGAI Mission suggested that there may be further "Payback".

The patrol was naturally of a hurried nature but advantage was taken of the opportunity to do the census of the area as this was due. As there had been little time to prepare the people for the census there were a number of absentees but attendances were better than expected for a garden-dwelling people as the Chirima and a few new names were recorded.

The weather during December and January is very poor in this area and future patrols would be well advised to avoid this time of the year if possible. October-November seems to be the most suitable period for end of the year patrolling.

Roads, especially in the area of the lower Chirima Valley and from KARUKAHU to MAMBA ESTATES, were very boggy and the bushes far thicker than experienced on previous patrols. Many of the rivers were up on the return trip but recently repaired bridges assisted at most crossings. JIU River crossing was the only difficult one encountered but the LASSA-TAO River area, where the track crosses and crosses streams, would have been very difficult a few days before judging by signs of recent high water.

DIARY.

- 14/12/53....SOU-GAMA of KOIPAKU arrived with Village Constable and Counsellor of EVESA and reported he had speared a man at KOIPAKU and the man had died 5 days later.
- 15/12/53....Letter received from Father BARTHES, IONGAI Mission Upper Chirima that man had been wounded and died. EVESA Village Constable and Counsellor sent back to warn of the Patrol's approach.
- 16/12/53.... Patrol departed KOKODA via NAMBA, KOMO and EEEI to KANGA village.
- 17/12/53....Departed KANGA via old MAIGU rest house to SEIBA. Censused SEIBA and treated small sores.
- 18/12/53....Departed SEIBA via KARUKANU to ASIMBA rest house. Orakaiva carriers returned from KARUKANU .Treated sores and some sick from surrounding villages.
- 19/12/53....Departed ASIMBA rest house via ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROSO villages to BURI. Treated sores.
- 20/12/53....Departed BURI up the BURI spur and round to GAIGIGO rest house. Census of GORAWAKU-GAIGIGO. Talked with officials and people from here and KAGO-TURA villages but they knew little of the spearing.
- 21/12/53....Departed GAIGIGO rest house via old TURA to KAGO rest house. Census of TURA and KAGO villages.
- 22/12/53....Departed KAGO rest house -crossed the WAMBI valley to the IONGAI rest house. The patrol was met by a large number of people from surrounding villages. Visited the Mission and met Father BARTHES and Brother HILLAIRE. Discussion about spearing, nature of wounds, treatment received etc. with the Father. Also discussed was the extension of the IONGAI-BURI section of the Mission road. Census taken of SONGGAKU, MILI, XOPA, VUIVA and MAIMANI villages.
- 23/12/53....Departed IONGAI by ONONGI Mule Track (55 minutes) and dropping down to SINGGO village. Little information from villagers. Departed SINGGO and at KUNUNGGA mission area (unstaffed) Picked up IWORO-AIA and SAVA-KOIA in connection with the spearing.

DIARY.

- 23/12/53....Councillor KOGA-SEMBO of GO village and WOIRE-IMURI of Go also picked up. Visited scene of the murder and with assistance of witnesses and found mode of spearing and that IWORO and SEMBO also implicated. Onto KWAMA rest house which was reached at 5.30 pm..
- 24/12/53....Census of KWAMA village. Departed via SINDALA-CHIRIMA junction and across valley to GARIMA. Census of villages of this area.
- 25/12/53,...Departed GARIMA thence GEUARA and FORUM to EVESA.
- 26/12/53....Census of EVESA. Departed to BOFU. Census of area.
- 27/12/53....Departed BOFU via BURI (census), KOROGO (census) SAMANA (census) to ASIMBA rest house.
- 28/12/53....Census of ASIMBA. Departed via TUBI (census) to KARUKARU. Treated numerous sores.
- 29/12/53....KARULARU to KANGA via SEIBA.
- 30/12/53....Censused KANGA. Departed for KOKODA via the KOMO and MAMBA ESTATES arriving at 4pm..

oooooooooooooooo

Investigation into the death of OKABURI-IMURI of GO village.

1. The death was first reported to KOKODA I4/I2/53 by SOU-GAMA of KOIPAKU, who arrived with his brother SEMBO and the latter's wife, TETI, accompanied by the Village Constable and Councillor of EVESA. SO said that he alone had speared OKABURI twice and hit him on the shoulder ~~with~~ with an axe because he found OKABURI copulating with his brother's wife, TETI, in the village garden of KOIPAKU. He reported that his brother SEMBO was not a party to the woundings but had been a witness. KOGA, Councillor of GO, had come along shortly afterwards, removed the spears from OKABURI and arranged to have the wounded man carried to his village (GO). Here he was treated by the IONGAI Mission but died 5 days after the spearing. SOU said he had then run away to KOKODA in case there was any payback; SEMBO and TETI had come for the same reason. At EVESA they met the Constable and Councillor who decided to accompany them to KOKODA.
2. On 15/12/53 letter received from Father BARTHES reported that OKABURI had been speared and cut with an axe and that the Father had treated the wounds but the man had been reported as dying.
3. Little further information was received until the patrol reached the unstaffed Mission Station of KUMUNGA where a party of natives were waiting for the patrol.
4. On questioning at the site of the spearing SAVA of KOIPAKU stated that on the day of the spearing (on or about the 2nd. December, 1953) he was working in his garden on the slope below KOIPAKU village when he saw OKABURI and TETI in the act of sexual intercourse in SEMBO'S garden in a spot approximately equidistant with SAVA and KOIPAKU village. He stated he called out then that OKABURI would get into trouble with SEMBO for this act and that he had better run away. Evidently SEMBO, SOU and IWORO, who were in the village, heard SAVA'S call because he went on to state that SO and IWORO ran down one track from the village with a spear each and met OKABURI at a spot slightly below the village, the latter for some reason unknown, having run up from the spot in which he had been detected instead of running down into the valley. SOU and IWORO threw their spears at OKABURI and they struck him on the back of each hip one spear evidently penetrating right through and the point emerging near the crutch. OKABURI fell to the ground and when he attempted to rise he was knocked to the ground with an axe wielded by SEMBO, who had come down a second track to a position on the other

side of OKABURI from SOU and IWORO. SEMBO'S axe (a long-handled tomahawk) struck OKABURI on the top right shoulder blade and although inflicting a nasty wound must have been a glancing blow because it did not stab deeply.

5. At this point SAVA was not clear who had called enough and that they must not kill OKABURI or they would have big trouble.
6. Most of the above details of SAVA'S story were corroborated by IWORO, including his participation in the spearing of OKABURI.
7. KOGA, Councillor of GO, told of finding the wounded man, removing the spears from him and making arrangements to have him carried to GO village. He told of Father BARTHES arriving to treat the injured man the day after the wounding and of the death and burial three days after Father BARTHES returned to IONGAI Mission.
8. At this stage it was decided that there was a case against IWORO, SOU and SEMBO and the patrol with accused and witnesses commenced the trip back to KOKODA.

oooooooooooooooo

CENSUS.

1. Word that census would also be carried out by the patrol had been sent to the Chirima by the EVESA Village Constable but in some cases this did not allow the people, who mostly live in garden or pig-minding houses or family hamlets, sufficient time to be contacted. This was particularly noticed in the villages in the Lower Chirima, who have recently moved in from the old FOFUI area and although they have new gardens in the new area their main bearing gardens and their pig minding areas are still near the old village sites.
2. The census of these new villages and the issue of new village books due to change round of persons in the new villages was made on the return trip and there was a fair response. I think, however, that officers -s conducting further checks in this area would be well advised to refer to the old books, which have been left in the care of Village Constable GURU of SEIBA-KARUKARU, to correct any duplications or ~~miss~~ omissions. A number of duplications were found in the old books.
3. The census figures in general show an increase in the area, birth over death figures. This is probably due partly to the previous non-~~re~~ recording of aged people living in isolated gardens whose deaths now pass unrecorded. Infant mortality figures are higher than those recorded by previous patrols. Careful notings of pregnancies with

with dates ,in the village book and recording of births and deaths (on sheets of paper placed in the book)by in-between-census patrols will give a better idea of infant mortality in this area where few speak Police Motu and literacy is negligible.

CONCLUSION.

The native situation in the Chirima generally is satisfactory. The death of OKABURI is, in my opinion, an unfortunate ending to a wounding of a disciplinary nature. Usually adultery, if the guilty pair have de-^{the}camped, is punished by the man or ~~his~~ relatives paying a bride price for the woman. If a patrol happens to be in the E area at the time the offence may be revealed or the missing pair reported as visiting "the GOILALA". Woundings, with arrow, spear or axe, are, I fear, sometimes practised on those caught in the act but this is seldom reported the wounded and wounder being again reported as "visiting the GOILALA". It is a good indication that when OKABURI died from his wounds two of his attackers reported down to KOKODA instead of fleeing to the GOILALA or the AIKORA (SUNGI river valley) in which case a blood feud may have resulted and straight out killings made. As it stands there appears to be little danger of a "payback" and this is lessened by the people of KOIPAKU and GO being closely related. Any vengeance would be more of a personal nature and I think it would be advisable that when SON, IWORO and SEMBO return to the area they should go back with a patrol, preferably one proposed to stay some time in the area.

MAP SHOWING ROUTE TAKEN
 BY
 SACIAN PATROL 1/1953-1954
 IN
 KOKODA SUB-DISTRICT.

MA. Based on Koro (Revised) H.M. map 1/100,000.
 Scale 1" = 2 miles.



VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Page 2.

Year.....1953-54. Lower Masa Census Sub-Division No. 3 Tufi Sub-District.

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52

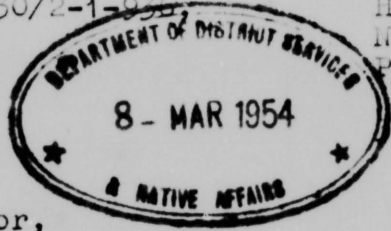
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males			Females		Child	Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M				F
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Average Size of Family	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F	M		F	M	F
Dove	7.9.53	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	12	5	11	-	11	4	6	14	15	15	53
Korale	3.9.53	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	6	2	6	55	8	8	8	9	33
Kakasa	4.9.53	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	5	-	1	-	-	5	1	-	-	-	2	1	6	-	6	4	7	7	12	9	41
Ovessa	6.9.53	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	11	3	10	-	10	4	6	8	12	13	40
Embessa	"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	3	13	-	9	-	9	4	11	8	22	23	67
Taruna	7.9.53	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	5	-	8	-	8	3	1	3	7	11	23	
TOTAL:		10	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	8	-	20	27	22	27	7	26	1	-	2	-	33	195	36	190	5	192	4	134	143	276	276	855

30/8/200-

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DS. 30/2-1-956

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,



8th March, 1954.

The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

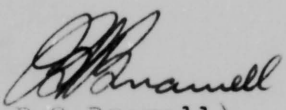
PATROL REPORT NO. 2/53-54.

A special patrol undertaken by Mr. P.F. Sebire, a/Assistant District Officer, into the CHIRIMA Valley, is forwarded.

The main purpose of the patrol was to investigate the murder of one OKABURI. This was done successfully resulting in the committal of three natives, SOU, IWORO and SEMBA who will now stand their trial at the next sittings of the Supreme Court.

The patrol could not be considered as having carried out an accurate Census check. It will be done again as soon as time permits.

The Report was submitted as a hand written copy by Mr. Sebire, from AUSTRALIA, where he is spending his leave.


(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

JBCB/LH

30-8-200

12th March 1954

The District Commissioner,
POPONDITTA

Patrol Report No. 2/52-54. KOKODA.

This delayed Report by Mr. P. F. Sebire, Acting Assistant District Officer, of his Patrol into the Chirima Valley, accompanied by Mr. C. P. O. Penhale, is acknowledged with thanks.

It is realized that Mr. Sebire would have little or no time to complete his Report before departing to take recreation leave on January 6th.

The main objective of the Patrol was successfully achieved and should have the salutary result of impressing on the people that the law of the jungle must cease.

As you infer an accurate census and attention to the many details of general administration could not be expected at the many villages visited in the time, so that when practicable these matters should be attended to by a further Patrol.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Director, D.P.S.D.A.

PA

Population Register

Area Patrolled HIRIMA VALLEY

MIGRATION			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
In	Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
			Inside District	Outside District			Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45			M	F	M	F	M + F	
	1	1									4	6		9		9	4.2	8	7	6	9	30.
1									5		1	27	4	37	1	37	3.0	18	5	31	42	111.
		1							2		6	17	5	29	1	28	3.0	24	17	21	36	100.
2		4							12	2	4	52	8	42	2	42	3.7	16	30	59	49	168.
4									13		4	26	10	25	5	29	4.0	10	22	31	31	107.
		1							1			9		7		7	3.3	1	7	10	8	27.
		1							1			8	2	6	1	6	2.7		6	10	8	25.
									1			7		6		6	2.0		4	7	7	19.
1		4							5		1	11	6	10	1	12	3.4	3	9	13	14	44.
									2		2	18	4	17	2	19	4.0	11	9	19	20	61.
									4	3		10	2	12	1	11	4.0	4	8	10	12	41.
									2		1	10		9	2	9	3.5	3	10	11	9	35.
5	2	3							1		6	41	4	45	5	45	3.0	22	21	45	49	138.
									5			23		18		18	3.5	14	17	25	22	83.
2	7	9							2			19		19		18	3.5	10	15	23	22	72.
5									5			16	1	17	2	16	6.0	7	12	18	20	62.
	1	1							1			9	1	4		4	3.9		5	8	4	18.
2		2							2		1	13	1	11		11	4.2	4	5	15	13	42.
1	1	3							6		2	13	6	15		16	4.3	14	17	15	17	69.
									3		2	34	5	34	2	35	4.2	22	20	35	39	119.
3	12	11			1				9		7	38	7	50	4	46	3.8	30	37	39	52	168.
9		1	2	4							3	26	8	21	3	21	3.7	11	15	29	21	82.
1		2							1		7	9		7	1	7	3.5	11	5	9	7	33.
1		1						1			5	15	5	18	1	19	4.4	18	18	15	20	72.
	1										6	12	3	10		11	3.4	13	10	12	13	48.
1			2	3	1						5	23	6	25	6	25	4.0	22	15	26	28	97.
1											2	11	6	17	3	17	4.8	13	12	13	21	59.
46			1								12	23	7	21	5	22	4.4	24	20	27	27	99.
											4	6	2	7	1	7	3.4	6	3	6	7	22.
85	2	45	5	7	2			1		83	5	85	564	103	548	556 47	556 4.0	339	394	588	627	2051.

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 2 of 53/54

R. W. H. Bawn

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

7th April, 1954.

District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
FOPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT: No. 2/53-54

Officer Conducting Patrol: R.W.H. Born, A/ADO, accompanied by
D.J. Penhale, CPO.

Area Patrolled: WAWANGA VALLEY - LOWER KURUSI -
KURUSI - KOKODA.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Census Check,
2. Routine Inspection,
3. To familiarize a/ADO with area.

Date left Station: 4th March, 1954.

Date returned to Station: 22nd March, 1954 (a/ADO)
29th March, 1954 (CPO)

Duration of Patrol: 19 days (a/ADO)
26 days (C.P.O.)

Personnel Accompanying:

Reg. No. 6632	L/Cpl	KAMAIA
" " 7077	Const.	TONATA
" " 5094	"	KONENE
" " 6339	"	KOMARA

Interpreter DICK (EREPA)
N.M.C. ABEL CAIN
2 Personal Servants.

Map References: Sketch Map of Sub-District prepared
by Mr. S.H. Yeoman, 2 miles to 1"

R.W.H. Born
.....
A/Assistant District Officer.

Introduction:

The area patrolled is fully controlled and village life was peaceful and normal. Census revision and inspections were carried out in each village visited and for the sake of brevity in the Diary and to save repetition the following procedure was adopted in all villages :-

- (1) Inspection of Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits.
- (2) Inspection of Village area and surrounds.
- (3) Census Revision.
- (4) Medical Inspection.
- (5) Discussions with Village Officials,
- (6) Settlement of disputes etc. when necessary.

Although much of the area patrolled is covered by jeep roads, the entire Patrol was carried out on foot, as I do not consider patrolling by vehicle is at all satisfactory.

DIARY OF PATROL

4th March, 1954

Left Kokoda 0800 hrs - passed Kokoda Village 0835 hrs. Reached Pirive 0915 hrs. Rested carriers. Departed 0930 hrs and reached Kepara 1005 hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.

Night at Kepara.

5th March,

Left Kepara 0700 hrs to Komonda arrived 0710 hrs. Inspection and Census, left at 0830 hrs. arrived Sengi 0910 hrs. Left 1030 hrs arrived Honjeta (Waju No.2) at 1145 hrs. Left at 1300 hrs and arrived at Waju No. 1 at 1325 hrs.

Walking Time - 2 hrs 30 minutes.

Night at Waju.

6th March,

Divuni River reported to be flooded, left Waju at 0735 hrs arrived Divuni River 0745 hrs and found report to be true so returned to Waju and took Gorari Road, left Waju 0810 hrs and Gorari 0845 hrs crossed Divuni by main road bridge. Went along Main road to ALBENI turn-off arrived there at 0910 hr Turned off at 0915 hrs and reached Arbeni-Waju road at 0955 hrs then reached Arbeni at 1015 hrs. Remainder of day at Arbeni.

Travelling time 2hrs 40 mins.

Night at Arbeni.

7th March,

Rest Day - Sunday

8th March,

Left Amheri at 0700 hrs. Reached Ingi turn-off at 0725 hrs. Went straight on and reached main road at 0735 hrs. Co to Afa Village passing through at 0745 hrs. Arrived at Ilimo Rest House at 0755 hrs. Returned Ingi at 0900 hrs and returned to Ilimo. Rest of day at Ilimo. Further stores brought by Rover from Kokoda.

Walking time - 1 hr 55 mins

Night At Ilimo.

9th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0730hrs. - turned off main road at 0735 hrs. and passed through Papani at 0800hrs. Went straight on to Ewo Mission Station, reaching there at 0805hrs. Then on to the Kumusi River at 0820hrs. and reached Asisi at 0835hrs. Writer with fever so the C.P.O. went to Bothu, Sorape and Ewasusu on the Popondetta side of the Kumusi River. He left Asisi at 1300hrs and returned at 1700hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 5 mins.
(for C.P.O.) - 1 hr.50 mins.

Night at Asisi.

10th.March,

C.P.O. left Asisi at 0700hrs. for Saiho Hospital, where he was required to report for a medical check. The writer left Asisi at 0740 hrs. and reached Sirorata at 0940hrs. Left again at 1200hrs and reached Angara at 1305 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 5 mins.
Night at Angara.

11th.March,

Left Angara at 0710 hrs. and arrived at Gorabuna at 0920hrs. Heavy rain started at 1300hrs and lasted all afternoon.

Walking Time - 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Gorabuna.

12th. March,

Left Gorabuna at 0720 hrs. and traversing a very steep and poor track reached the Rest House at Namanai (Warobila No2.) at 1115 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 55 mins.

Night at Namanai.

13th. March,

Left Namanai at 0725 hrs. and arrived at Warobila at 0820 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs. and reached Rumara at 1300 hrs. after having detoured to visit Manugubi Village, which is off the main track. Left Rumara at 1430 hrs. and reached Emo at 1530 hrs.

Walking Time - 4 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Emo.

14th. March,

Sunday - Rest day. Patrol personnel washing and cleaning equipment.

Night at Emo.

15th. March,

Left Emo at 0700hrs. and reached Ejaro at 0755 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs. and arrived at Ujilo at 1015 hrs. Left again at 1200 hrs. and reached Awoma at 1225 hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.

Night at Awoma.

16th. March,

Left Awoma at 0630 hrs., leaving greater part of the patrol gear at Awoma, and reached Kovio at 0800 hrs. Left at 1000hrs. and picking up the patrol gear at Awoma went on to Emo arriving there at 1330 hrs. Left Emo at 1410 hrs. and went through to Namanaiia, arriving there at 1650 hrs.

Walking Time - 7 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Namanaiia.

17th. March,

Left Namanaiia at 0630 hrs. and reached Gorabura at 0935 hrs. Passed on to Angara arriving there at 1010 hrs. Left again at 1025 hrs. and reached Sirorata at 1115 hrs. Lunched and left again at 1300 hrs. and reached Asisi at 1455 hrs.

Walking Time - 7 hrs. 15 mins.

Night at Asisi.

18th. March,

Left Asisi at 0630 hrs., passed through Ewo Mission at 0700 hrs. and reached Papaki at 0705 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs and arrived at Ilimo Rest House at 1015 hrs. Left for Hojavohambo at 1300 hrs arriving at the village at 1330hrs. Left at 1530 hrs. and returned to Ilimo at 1600hrs.

Walking Time - 2 hrs. 5 mins.

Night at Ilimo.

19th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0730 hrs. and went to Hojaki arriving there at 0805 hrs. Left for return to Ilimo at 1000hrs. and reached Ilimo at 1030hrs. Left Ilimo at 1400 hrs. for Afa Village, 7 minutes' walk away along the road to Kokoda. Returned to Ilimo at 1635hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 25 mins.

Night at Ilimo.

20th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0700hrs. and arrived at Hanjiri at 0755hrs., left at 1015hrs. and reached Nambisota at 1040 hrs. Left at

20th. March, (cont.) 1200hrs. and arrived at Sisireta at 1250 hrs., after passing through Gorari Mission at 1215 hrs.

C.P.O. and Mr. Brennan, E.M.A. from Saiho, left Ilimo at 0645hrs. to investigate the influenza outbreak at Kovio in the Wawanga Valley.

Walking Time - 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Sisireta.

21st. March,

Sunday - Rest day at Sisireta. Patrol personnel washing and cleaning equipment. Landrover arrived during the morning to pick up spare patrol gear and so save carriers for the final stage into Kokoda.

Night at Sisireta.

22nd. March,

Left Sisireta at 0615 hrs. and passed through Oivi Road Gang camp at 0630hrs. reached the Siri turn-off at 0715 hrs. and arrived at Siri at 0720 hrs. Left at 0900 hrs. for Pirive, arriving there at 0955 hrs. after passing through the Mamba Road Gang camp at 0930hrs. and crossing the Mamba River at 0945hrs. Left Pirive at 1200hrs. and reached Kokoda Village at 1240hrs. Left Kokoda Village at 1430 hrs. and reached Kokoda Station at 1500 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 10 mins.

Diary of portion of Patrol carried out by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O.

15th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0815hrs and reached Haki at 0920hrs. Left at 1115 hrs. and reached Hamara at 1130 hrs. Camped for the night in a new village house, no Rest House.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 20 mins.

16th. March,

Left Hamara at 0705 hrs and reached Waseta at 0855. Visited Koropata during the day.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.

Night at Waseta.

17th. March,

Left Waseta at 0615 hrs and reached Hungiri at 0905 hrs. Visited Urarisusu and returned to Waseta arriving there at 1430 hrs.

Walking Time 5 hrs. 40 mins.

Night at Waseta.

18th. March,

Left Waseta at 0745 hrs. and reached Ilimo at 1145hrs. Met a/A.D.C. at Ilimo.

Walking Time. - 4 hrs.

Night at Ilimo.

S U M M A R Y .NATIVE SITUATION:

(a) Autenbo area. Generally speaking the Native situation in this area is settled and peaceful and no disturbances or hardships were reported. Villages are well situated and all have a plentiful supply of fresh water nearby. Houses are well constructed and clean and all of the villages are built in the hollow square formation, apparently introduced by Mr. F.A. Champion after the War.

Honjeta Village is on a new site, an improvement on the old, as it is much closer to running water.

There is quite a lot of movement between the Natives of all the villages of this area, as can be seen from the figures set out in the 'Migrations' columns of the Census sheets.

(b) Fahinambo area : Again everything is peaceful and normal in all the villages of this area. The natives are of a good type and gave every assistance to the Patrol.

(c) Wawanga Area:- The same comments as above apply to this area also. The villages are all situated on small Knolls, close to running water, and are all clean and tidy. Managubi Village is now on a new site, off the main Patrol track, but is an improvement on the old site. The natives in this area continually shift their village sites at periods of about 3-4 years, or earlier, if a number of deaths occur suddenly through influenza or other causes. They believe that the dead persons' spirits remain in the village and cause other deaths.

(d) Kahinambo Area:- This is probably the most settled and sophisticated area traversed during the Patrol. The villages are all situated on, or near, the main Kokoda-Kumusi road and are the most frequently visited in the whole Sub-District. There is nothing of interest to report under this heading for this area.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

(a) Gardens: All gardens in the entire area patrolled are in excellent condition and food is plentiful. Some trouble is being encountered because village pigs are allowed to roam at will and very few gardens are fenced, and those that are have poor fences, hardly equal to the task of keeping pigs out of course bush pigs also cause some damage in the unfenced gardens. The main crops are Taro, Sweet Potato, Yams (in the Wawanga area), Sugar Cane, Pumpkin, Taro (Manioc) vegetables such as Potatoes, Turnips, Eschalottes, Beans, Chinese Cabbage, Corn and excellent potatoes (Honjeta, Waju and Emo) are also grown and included in the Native diet.

Fresh seeds were issued to all villages.

(b) GROVES AND PLANTATIONS: None exist except for small village plots of Coconuts, and Betelnut, also in some areas citrus fruit trees are tendered and veild excellent oranges, mandarin and lemons, most of the latter are of the lime, or sibera type, but some real lemons trees were seen.

There is a small grove of rubber, about 40 trees on the old Managubi hillage (Wawanga area) site and also 2 larger groves in the Fahiniambo area. None of these groves is being worked as the closest place where processing could be done is Awala Plantation (Mr C.E. Searle) and it is on the other side of the Kumusi River, and too far away to carry the latex unless some anti-coagulent were first added.

(c) LIVESTOCK: Domesticated pigs are plentiful in all villages; fowls also abound and a few of the natives of the Kahinainbo area posses ducks. As an item of interest Papaki Village possesses a tame Cassowary.

A fairly good breed of pigs - seemingly a Berkshire cross in is evidence at Siserita village. An extremely large boar, easily twice the size of a average village pig, which was brought from the Chirima Natives as a sucking pig is responsible for improving the breed. This boar is obviously a first cross between a native pig and a Berkshire, as he has a very marked Berkshire strain in him. He is greatly prized by the villagers and is almost a pet to them all.

Wild pigs abound in the whole area and are periodically hunted. Cassowaries are reported to be plentiful also, although none was seen (except the tame one at Papaki) and rock wallabies are said to exist in great numbers in the uninhabited valleys and range to the north of the Yodda Valley.

Pigeons, both blue and bronze, bush Hens (Kepoke Hornbills and white cockatoos also are plentiful, although it is rather interesting to note that Goura pigeons are not found in this area, even though they abound in the Musa Valley which is only a day's walk from Kovic. The Natives informed me, when questioned, that they want Goura plumes for their headdresses they have to either trade for them or go to the Musa Valley to obtain them.

Small numbers of fresh water fish i.e. perch, are obtained from the larger creeks and rivers but they are not very large and form a infinitesimal part of the Native diet.

NATIVE COURTS AND COMPLAINTS:

No cases of serious crime were encountered or reported. Also no cases were heard in C.N.M. as stated previously the whole area is fully controlled and peaceful. Roads and villages were clean and tidy, Houses in good repair and no breaches of the N.R.O. were reported.

Several minor disputes involving pigs and bride-payments were settled by discussion amongst the parties involved, the Village Officials and the Loia Taudia (a fairly literal translation of this term could be 'adviser', but it is not as good a one so the Motuan term is used.)

In the case of the pig disputes - always involving village pigs and village gardens - the provisions of Regs. 101 a, b and c of the N.R.O. were fully explained in all instances and the people were advised to either build a good garden fences or else to fence their pigs in yards, and if they adopted the latter course to change the site of the pig stys at least 3 times a year. Previous Officers have told these people not to fence their pigs as such a procedure induced disease in the pigs, but to the best of my knowledge this is not correct, particularly if the site of the stys is changed periodically. If I am wrong could advice be forwarded to me and I will then countermand the above suggestion.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS:-

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. of Houses</u>	<u>Name of V.C.</u>	<u>Name of Councillors</u>
<u>Autembo Area:</u>			
Kepara	13	)	Herivo and Anawa
Kamondo	12	) Faria	Sira
Sengi	19	)	Faria-Paijau and Faria-Andoka
Honjeta	10	) Marove	Kaura
Waju	13	)	Gei-Kasera and Gei-Gei
Ambeni	15	Kovilo	Wakei and Biagi
<u>Fahiniambo Area:</u>			
Ingi	7	)	Ijimbari
Afa	14	) Taimbari	Love and Kongoro
Asisi	12	)	Okomene and Tombovu
Scrabe	7	)	Keke
Bothu	6	) Hauna	Pivie
Ewasusu	4	)	Wairgo
Sirorata	17	Arua	HARIHA
Papaki	27	) Anemari	Handu & Eka.
Hojavohambo	16	)	Jerekari.
Haki	27	) Aire	Joheri
Hojaki	8	)	Urapa
Hanjiri	14	Kageni	Suma
Hamara	23	Assisi	Aija & Oru
Waseta	14	) Turaku	Taimbari
Koropata	14	)	Kiporei
Hungiri	14	) Kigira	Faro
Varisusu	16	)	Kopena
<u>Jawanga area:</u>			
Angara	6	) Aruo	Haungo
Gorabuna	4	)	Jonaguma
Namanaia	12	) Kipini	Nalakara
Worobila	9)	--
Managubi	8	) Pemuru	Moreura
Rumara	13	)	Mane
Emo	6	Oive	--
Ejaro	10	) Gagamo(provisional)	Sasive
Ujilo	7	) (appointee.)	Iaure
Awoma	24	Demonda	Ajabo
Kovio	12	Anamo	Guguve
<u>Kahinainho area :</u>			
Nambisota	7	)	Hoi
Sisireta	12	) Sumbiripa	Inga
Siri	6	)	Hanjeka
Pirive	17	) Faire	Kareka & Gido
Kokoda	9	)	Fovoi

In all 39 villages were visited, none being missed, all the villages were neat and tidy and it would be hard to differentiate between them, but probably Sirorata would be the best of them and is by far the most picturesque.

The only instructions necessary were to cut the surrounding bush back a further 50 feet, to make a clearing of approximately 50 feet around the villages. Also instructions were given for more, and larger, latrines to be dug (each village has at least 1 shovel on loan for this purpose) and rubbish pits to be renewed.

Cemeteries, where they exist, are generally in an overgrown condition and instructions were given to either clean them or clear an area for a new one. In general the practice is to bury the dead haphazardly on the old village sites and the graves are not tended or the area cleared.

All the Village Officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily and all were most helpful to the Patrol, particularly those in the Wawanga area.

Roads and Bridges:

(a) Motor Roads: The main Kokoda-Kumusi River road is in good order and condition and is practically an all weather road for any vehicle up to 3 tons. The only section likely to become difficult in wet weather is the Oivi Hill area, where landslides are common. There are several bridges on this road all maintained by D.D.S. & N.A. Road gangs, with the help of village peoples; the bridge over the Divuni River, near Gorari Mission, is a three-span log-bridge with hardwood decking and Marsden-matting tracks. The two other main bridges, over Iora No.1 and Iora No.2 are of similar constructions, but not as long. Other low level crossings are built of the same materials. Several of the creeks are forded and the road gangs are responsible to see that the creek beds are kept clear of any boulders which may be washed down by floods and so they are always negotiable except when actually in flood.

Other motor roads, offshoots of the main road, lead to Kepara-Komodo and to within about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile of Sengi. Another branch leads off from Gorari Mission to Waju; if one bridge were replaced it would be possible to travel from Ambeni to Ingi and thence along a good road to the main road near Afa. Yet another offshoot runs off about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile from Ilmo Rest House and this leads through Papaki and Ewo Mission to within 1 mile of Asisi, it would probably be possible to extend the Road to Asisi by repairing one bridge, but the amount of traffic (jeep or Landrover) over this section and the Waju-Ingi section mentioned above, is not sufficient to warrant such a procedure.

All the above mentioned roads are in good condition and well cleaned and all are usable by Jeep or Landrover.

(b) Patrol Roads:

Sengi-Honjeta: Good wide track to Asua Creek, then a steep 400' hill and then an descent to Honjeta.

Honjeta-Waju: Excellent road easy descent all the way cross Suribai Creek near Waju.

Waju-Ambeni: Good track to Divuni River, two steep grades - however River in flood so decided to go long way round. Took motor road from Waju-Gorari, then across Divuni by large 3 span bridge along main road to where bush-pad led off back to Waju-Ambeni road.

- This bush-pad not cleared and hard going for quite some distance, then reached good road to Amberi.
- Amberni-Ingi: Good vehicular road except for one bridge in bad repair.
- Ingi-Ilimo Rest House: Excellent vehicular road which joins main road near Afa thence to Ilimo Rest House.
- Ilimo-Papaki: Jeep road.
- Papaki-Asasi: Jeep road, through Ewo Mission, to within 1 mile of Asisi - bridge in bad repair over a tributary of the Kumusi. Thence a steep incline up to level going all the way to the village.
- Asisi-Bothu: Good track to Kumusi River thence across cane suspension bridge over Kumusi River then good track to the 3 villages situated on Popondetta side of the River.
- Asisi-Sororata: Road good and follows Kumusi River for about 45 minutes. Then becomes steep and a cane suspension bridge crosses the Ifoi River (about 65 minutes from Asisi) thence road good to Sirorata.
- Sirorata-Angara: Road good but fairly steep in places.
- Angara-Gorabuna: Poor track, due to terrain and not lack of maintenance by villagers - traverses spurs and ridges at more or less right-angles all the way. Angara is at 1,000' asl, track climbs to 1,400', then steep descent to 500', then gradual ascent to 1,100' (good walking), then descends to 850' and finally very steep ascent to Gorabuna at 1,925'. Leeches prevalent.
- Gorabuna-Namanaia: Very bad track, again due to terrain. Steep ridges and sudden descents. From Gorabuna track ascends to 2,300' a.s.l. then drops sharply to Sa River at 1,525', then up a very steep incline to 2,500' (junction of Wawanga and Managalasi roads) then around the side of the mountain and ascending to 2,800', then drops down to Eisa Creek at 2,100' then up to village 2,250'.
- Namanaia-Warobila: Fair track, steep in places and extremely hard walking. Descends to 1,300' and then rises to 2,400' at village.
- Warobila-Rumara: Fairly good track - steep in places. Turn-off to Managubi very steep rise to village at 2,625' a.s.l. Main track gently drops to Eihi River at 1,775' and then gradual ascent to Rumara at 1,800'.
- Rumara-Emo: Good track most of the way, one section around the side of the mountain is rough going, but has gradual grade to 1,950' asl at Emo.
- Emo-Ejaro: Cross Emo River by log bridge then 1 steep hill (350') and then easy grade, excellent walking to Ejaro at 2,650' a.s.l.
- Ejaro-Ujilo: New road in fair condition, 1 steep rise and then level going to village at 2,850'.
- Ujilo-Awoma: Good road but is a series of rises and descents, none very steep or long. Rises gradually to 2,900' at village.
- Awoma-Kovic: One steep ascent, rest of road good with gradual incline to village at 3,225' a.s.l.
- Main road - Siri: Track branches off from main road at top of little Oivi Hill - descends ~~vix~~ slightly and then rises steeply to village at 1,150' a.s.l.....

REST HOUSES :-

Rest Houses and Police Barracks are to be found in the following places; a brief description is given for each. Ilimo Rest House, a new structure, was paid for with 2 lbs. of tobacco, and for repair work carried out on the Waju and Kepara Rest Houses each village received 2 lb. of tobacco.

<u>Rest House situated at.</u>	<u>Condition of Rest House.</u>	<u>Condition of Barracks.</u>
Kepara.	Newly repaired - good condition. Roomy & comfortable.	Good-sufficient to accommodate 6-8 Natives.
Waju.	Very good. In good repair.	Fair-needs minor repairs.
Amberi.	Poor. Natives requested to build a new one. Have said they will do so.	Same comments as for Rest House.
Ilimo.	Excellent, 4 rooms, newly constructed.	Fair only. Is used extensively by Natives travelling to Kokoda.
Asisi.	Poor-see note at foot of this summary.	Fair-rather small but enough for 4-5 Natives.
Angara.	Fair, large and roomy-will soon need repairs.	New and good, but very small.
Gorabuna.	Fair. Small but comfortable.	Very small-was necessary to put 2 of Patrol personnel on R.H.verandah.
Namanaia.	Good-fairly new.	Poor- no walls.
Emo.	Excellent. Large 4 room building in pleasant surroundings.	Good, well-built and roomy.
Awoma.	Very good. Largest in area patrolled.	Good. Rather small but comfortable.
Waseta.	Fair. Will need repair soon.	Good. New Building.
Hungiri.	Fair. Large & roomy.	Fair. Soon need rebuilding.
Sisireta.	Fair only. Partly white-ant eaten. To be replaced.	Same comments as for Rest House.

Note: Asisi Rest House. It is with some reluctance that the following facts are reported regarding this Rest House. The building is old and consists of a wide verandah, with a kitchen annexe adjoining, and 2 fairly large rooms. Half of one of the outside walls of one of these rooms had been taken out; when asked for the reason for this the Village Constable said that about 6-8 months ago an Officer of D.D.S.&N.A., stationed at Popondetta, had passed through the village en route Popondetta from the Managalasi area. This Officer had camped the night and ordered the V.C. to take the wall out as it was very hot and he would not be able to sleep in the room without more ventilation.

ventilation/

When the V.C. said that such an action would spoil the Rest House and suggested that the Officer's bed be put on the verandah for coolness, it is alleged that the Officer threatened to burn down the Rest House unless his order were carried out, and then the Natives would have to build a completely new Rest House and not merely replace a wall.

Upon the receipt of this threat the section of the wall was removed, and the V.C. stated that he had not replaced it pending the visit of an Officer from Kokoda to inspect the damage. The damage was only slight, the section of wall removed being one sheet of plaited bamboo, but the amount of damage is not the point in question, rather it is that an Officer should so threaten Natives for not obeying what was an unlawful order.

The incident is to be regretted in that it gave the Natives concerned a bad impression of the Officer involved, and from their remarks and expressions when discussing the matter it was clear that they were very puzzled by the Officer's attitude. The Asisi people, as are all the Natives of the area, are very helpful to all visiting Europeans, either official, Mission or private, and it is hoped that the impression left by this Officer is not a lasting one.

The V.C. and the village people were told to report any further such instances immediately to the A.D.C., Kokoda, and it was explained to them that it was extremely unlikely that such a situation would occur again.

The name of the Officer concerned is not known, and the Natives could supply only a vague description. I was not at Kokoda at the time in question so I have no idea of what Officers were in the area or posted to Popondetta at that particular time.

CARRIERS:

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers at any time. In the Wawanga area able-bodied men are scarce, but sufficient carriers (12-14) were obtained each day. It is doubtful whether sufficient carriers could be obtained to transport the gear of 2 Officers, together with rations and other patrol equipment, in this area. Should such an occasion arise the only solution would be to send word ahead and have all the available carriers assemble at Angara, and then use them continuously for the entire journey to Koviö and return. Such a trip should take no more than 10-12 days. But, unless extra rations were carried to feed the carriers, some difficulty would probably be experienced in obtaining sufficient food for the patrol. Although food is in sufficient supply for normal needs, a sudden influx of 20-25 carriers, twice within 10 or 12 days, would be a serious drain on the food supply of each village concerned.

In the Orokaiva areas carriers are plentiful and it is not necessary to employ carriers for any period over 4 hours, as relief carriers are always available.

Total man hours of portage was 813 hrs.20 mins.

EDUCATION :

Education is for by far the greater part in the hands of the Missions in this area.

The Anglican Mission has Evangelists (Natives) stationed at Kepara, Gorari, Ewo and Emo, while the Seventh Day Adventist Mission is established at Awoma. There is an Administration School at Kokoda.

The Kepara Mission is under the control of Franklin of Ilehambo, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 102 students.

The Gorari Mission is under the control of John of Koipu, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 89 students.

The Ewo Mission is under the control of Silvester of Gona, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 103 students.

The Emo Mission is under the control of Duncan of Taupota, Milne Bay District, and has an enrolment of 115 students.

The Awoma Mission is under the control of Poloni of Manari, C.D., assisted by Kakai of Envilogo, C.D., and has an enrolment of 25 students.

In all these schools actual education takes a secondary place, the emphasis being placed upon religious instruction with a view to chrisening and confirmation.

All the teachers-in-charge said that attendance was fairly regular, but requested that action be taken to order all children to attend school. It was pointed out that such action could not be taken but that parents and guardians would be advised to send their children to school, if the schools were close enough to the villages concerned.

Many of the children now travel for about 2 hours each way to attend school, especially in the Wawanga area from whence some attend Ewo and some Emo. Most of those attending Emo remain there as boarders, supplying their own food, and only return home on holidays.

A few children attend school at Sasambata Mission in the Popondetta area, and a few from Kepara, Pirive and Kokoda attend the Administration School at Kokoda.

There are no European Missionaries resident in the area, the Anglican Missions being visited periodically from Agenahambo and Popondetta, and the S.D.A. very occasionally from Bisiatabu.

MEDICAL & HEALTH :

Health generally appeared to be good, particularly in the Orakaiva areas. In the Wawanga most people were suffering from colds and at Kovic

Kovio/

an outbreak of Influenza was discovered. 40 of the total population of 86 were ill and temperatures taken ranged from 98 degrees to 105 degrees. First aid treatment, limited by the poor supply of drugs available, was given, and no deaths occurred during the time the Patrol was in the area. A message was sent to the Medical Officer at Saiho (copy attached) as soon as possible and this resulted in the despatch of an E.M.A. to the area. I met the E.M.A. at Ilimo and gave him all the information I had, Mr. Penhale, C.P.O., was also loaned to the Medical patrol in order to assist in obtaining carriers and also in case he would be of any assistance to the E.M.A. if the outbreak were found to be of a very serious nature. The two Officers travelled light and so would not be greatly inconvenienced by the small number of carriers available, as mentioned earlier.

To date no official report of what the E.M.A. found to be the position at Kovio has been received. A verbal report from the C.P.O. to the effect that only about 18-20 people from my list were seen and treated, and that 5 had died since my departure, is all that is known of what the Medical patrol did in the area.

From this statement, and from answers to questions asked, it seems that the remaining 20-22 Natives named in the prepared list were not seen or sent for, it apparently being thought that they had recovered when they did not come in for treatment, this despite the fact that it had been explained that the Kovio people habitually live in isolated groups and only gather in the main village for feasts, dances or visits by Patrols.

On the discovery of the outbreak orders were given that there was to be no communication between Kovio and Awoma, nor was there to be any movement out of Kovio until the sickness had passed. Whether these orders were carried out is not known, but in face of the fact that not all the people were seen, or called for, it appears that they were not. No further information on the present position has reached Kokoda since the completion of the Patrol.

For the rest of the area patrolled, numerous cases of Tropical Ulcers, Boils, Scabies, Yaws etc. were seen and either sent to Kokoda Aid Post, Saiho hospital, Evo or Emo Missions for treatment - depending on the seriousness of the infection or sores etc. and the distance to be travelled.

The following summary shows what action was taken :-

Village.	T/U.	Boils.	Scabies.	Yaws.	Miscellaneous.	Hospital.
Kepara.	3	1	-	-	-	Kokoda.
Kamondo.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Sengi.	4	-	2	1	-	"
Honjeta.	-	-	-	-	-	"
Waju.	3	1	1	-	-	"
Ambeni.	1	1	-	1	-	"

MEDICAL & HEALTH(cont.):

Village.	T/U.	Boils.	Scabies.	Yaws.	Miscellaneous.	Hospital.
Ingi.)						
Asisi.)	-	-	-	-	-	
Sirorata.)						
Angara.	-	-	-	-	1(malnutrition)	Ewo-thence
Gorabuna.	-	-	-	-	-	(Saiho.
Namaraia.	1	1	1	2	1(swollen joints)	Ewo.
Warobila.	8	-	4	1	-	Emo.
Rumara.	6	1	4	2	-	"
Emo.	4	-	4	-	-	"
Ejaro.	2	-	-	-	1 (abscess)	"
Ujilo.	1	-	-	1	-	"
Awoma.	7	1	4	4	-	"
Kovio.	2	-	1	1	40('flu).	"('flu patients to remain in village.).
Haki.	1	-	-	-	-	Kokoda.
Namara.	-	-	-	-	-	
Waseta.	1	-	-	3	-	Saiho.
Koropata.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Hungiri.	2	-	2	1	-	"
Uarisusu.	1	-	-	1	-	"
Hojaki)						
Papaki.)						
Hojavohambo)						
Afa.)						
Hanjiri.)						
Nambisota.)						
Sisireta.	1	1	-	-	-	Kokoda.
Siri.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Pirive.	-	-	-	1	-	"
Kokoda.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Totals.	52	7	23	19	43	

These figures may not seem very large, a total of 144 out of a population of 2931 persons seen, (excluding absentees), but they do not include Natives already receiving treatment for their ailments.

Medical supplies for Ewo are regularly received Sasambata, and Emo draws its supplies from Ewo. In an attempt to assist in obtaining quicker transport of supplies from Ewo to Emo, all the villages in between were instructed to co-operate, and a system was devised where the village closest to Ewo(Asisi) would pick up the drugs when ready and take them as far as Angara, which village would then take them to Gorabuna and so on until the supplies reached Emo. If the system is adhered to, and no delays occur, the supplies from Ewo should reach Emo in not more than 3 days.

Deaths since the last Census total 87, and births for the same period total 172. These figures show a natural increase of 85 for the period in question, but, this figure is reduced to 80 after deducting the 5 known deaths from the Kovio outbreak.

Sanitation in all villages is fairly good. Pit latrines are used, but some of them are so shallow as to be almost useless. Instructions in the digging of serviceable pits were given and as there

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont.):

there/

are picks and shovels on loan to all villages no difficulty should be experienced in the construction of better latrines. Also given were instructions for the digging of proper rubbish pits in all villages.

There is a plentiful supply of fresh water from swiftly running clear streams, which are situate near all villages. The Native population as a whole are clean in their habits and bathing is a regular practice, particularly among the Orakaiva people.

No blind people were seen in the area visited. One young girl of about 10 years of age, from Kepara village, has been deaf and dumb since birth, or possibly only deaf.

It is suggested, however, that even though the health of these Natives seems to be good, that a Medical Patrol should leisurely cover the area. Ilimo and Warobila Rest Houses would be ideal centres from which to work, and from them short trips to surrounding villages could be carried out and the worst cases brought back to either Ilimo or Warobila for further treatment, that is if they did not warrant hospitalization. The actual date of the last Medical Patrol to this area is not known, but it is believed to have been about 2 years ago.

CENSUS :

The Census check was conducted in each village visited and the relevant figures are set out inside the Patrol Report Jacket (an extra copy is attached for P.H.D.). The figures given are considered to be as complete as possible; every effort was made to get the names of all absentees and several new names were recorded as having been missed on previous Patrols. In every village the Village Constable's or the Councillor's wife was quietly requested to point out all pregnant women.

Despite this assistance the total number of pregnant women recorded was only 48 out of 764 women of child-bearing age. No reason can be advanced for this low figure, but as a matter of interest a close check will be kept on the next Patrol on the number of births recorded and a comparison made with the number of pregnant women recorded this time.

Some of the migration figures may seem large, e.g. Namanaiia, but the explanation for this is that the Warobila people have decided to set up their own village again and so have left Namanaiia in force and settled in their new village. A similar move took place between Sengi and Honjeta, but not on as large a scale.

CENSUS (cont.):

Before each Census the Natives were told of the provisions of N.R.O.Reggs. 101A, 101B and 101C.; the reasons for the Census were again explained to them.

The number of men away at work, both inside and outside the District, totals 202 out of an adult (male) labour potential of 802, so the number of absentees is not excessive. Of the 202 employed, 97 are employed locally, either by the Administration at Kokoda, the Government Plantation, Kokoda or at Mamba Rubber Estate - all of them are Casual Workers and all are within easy walking distance of their homes.

The dependants of those away at work are being well cared for by relatives and friends and no cases of hardship were brought to the notice of the Patrol. The same comments apply to the aged and infirm.

GENERAL :

There is nothing of interest to report under this heading. This is the writer's first Patrol in this Sub-District and was undertaken partly to familiarize himself with the geography of the area, as well as to carry out routine patrolling.

Again it is recommended that a Medical Patrol visit the area, and stay for some time, calling at Kokoda Government Station at the end of the Patrol to discuss medical matters with the A.D.O.

No anthropological data was collected.

R. W. Born

 (R. W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

APPENDIX " A "

Report on Personnel Accompanying the Patrol.

R.P.&N.G.C.

- Reg.No.6632.L/Cpl.Kamaia. Is a good N.C.O. Willing and nothing is too much trouble. Needs checking at times. Has a good knowledge of the area patrolled and was very helpful.
- Reg.No.5094. Const.Konene. Fair patrol policeman. Needs discipline and is inclined to slack if not supervised.
- Reg.No.6339. Const.Komara. Very good. His first patrol in this Sub-District. Is eager and keen and should develop into a really good patrol policeman, is trustworthy and conscientious.
- Reg.No.7077. Const.Tomata. Good. His first patrol this Sub-District. Should develop into a good patrol policeman, but at present needs supervision.

Interpreter :


Erepa (Dick).

Good interpreter in Orakaiva areas, relies on Motuan in Wawanga. His English is fair. Has an extremely good knowledge of the area, both by reason that his village is Hamara and from previous patrols.

Native Medical Orderly :

Abel-Cain.

Very disappointing, seemed to be uninterested in his work, and had to be continually driven and watched over. In many cases seemed not to have the capabilities to carry out his duties. Most of the medical inspections were carried out by the writer.


.....
(R. W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

Attachment to Patrol Report No.2/1953-54.

Copy of letter and other material sent to Medical Officer, Saiho, upon the discovery of an outbreak of 'flu at Kovio.

Ilimo Rest House,
Thurs. 18th. March. '54.

Medical Officer,
Saiho.

WAWANGA PATROL - KOVIO Village.

It is advised that there is a bad outbreak of influenza in the above-named village - 40 out of 86 inhabitants are affected and the position is fairly serious.

My Medical Orderly had no drugs with him on the Patrol with which to combat the outbreak, similarly the Mission Aid Post at Emo River, the closest to Kovio, was out of drugs also.

Kovio is the last Wawanga village and is about 1 hour 10 minutes' walk from Awoma Rest House, the closest, and is in an easy position to isolate, being, as it were, the end of the Wawanga road. Instructions were given to the Awoma people and Village Constable to stop all movement between the two villages, and similar instructions were given to all other V.C.'s in the area. This action was taken in an endeavour to restrict the disease to the one area, i.e. Kovio, where it is prevalent, and to stop it from spreading to other nearby villages which, at present, are absolutely free of it.

It is considered imperative that a medical patrol be sent to the area as soon as possible, it should make all speed to Kovio and then conduct a normal medical patrol on the return journey - the attached sheets give all the information of value, to a medical patrol, which I have gathered on my patrol.

Your early acknowledgement and advices as to ~~what~~ action taken re the above - if possible by return runner - would be appreciated, please, so that I can plan to send an N.M.O. in if you have no E.M.A. available.

Yours faithfully,

sgd. R.W.Born.s/A.D.O.Kokoda.

Page 2.

VILLAGES & TIMES - REST HOUSES.

Cross Kumusi R. to Asisi - Rest House here.

Asisi-Sirorata. 2hrs. Road fairly good.

Sirorata-Angara. 1hr.5mins. Steep in places. Rest House here.

Angara-Gorabuna. 1hr.15mins. Bad track, very steep in places. Rest House here.

Gorabuna-Namanaia. 2hrs.40mins. Worst part of track-very steep and rugged-leeches-Rest House here/

Namanaia-Warobila. 45 mins. Track fair, steep in places.

Warobila-Managubi turn-off. 30 mins. " " "

Managubi-Rumara. 30 mins. Track fair.

Rumara-Emo River. 1hr. Track fair, steep in places. Rest House and Mission Station here.

Emo-Ejaro. 45 mins. Track fair.)

Ejaro-Ujilo. 30 mins. " ") Steep in places.

Ujilo-Awoma. 25 mins. " ") Rest House here.

Awoma-Kovio. 1hr. 20 mins. 1 steep climb-rest of road gradual ascent. Fair track.

NO REST HOUSE HERE.

Number of cases for treatment seen this Patrol.

Asisi and Sirorata :- Nil.

Angara:- 1 f.c. about 2 yrs.-malnutrition, probably die, bad case.

Gorabuna. 1 T.U. treated.

Namanaia. 3.T.U.& scabies; 2 children-yaws; 1 youth with bad legs, swollen knees? rheumatism?

Warobila. 4 scabies - 8 T.U. - 1 yaws.

Rumara. 13 -scabies, T.U. and yaws.

Emo. 8 - " " " p

Ejaro. 2 T.U.- 1 abscess on right foot.
 Ujilo. Preg. woman, yaws on mouth; 1 T.U.
 Awoma. 4 yaws; 1 boil; 7 T.U.; 4 scabies.
 Kovio. See attached list.

Page 3.

SICK PEOPLE - KOVIO.

Nimatava-Sosove	F/A.	98.4	Temp. on 15/3/54.
Boi-Cuguve	M/C.	100.2	" " "
Guguve-Kanasi	m/a.	97	" " "
Gogotu-Yibisi	f/a/	98.6	
Udima-Gombuparu	f/c	100.4	
Mamue - Nisai	m/a	98.6	
Soma - Siaina	m/a	100.5	
Nau - Soma	m/c	99.7	
Sibi - Kirove	f/a	101	
Ena-Kavari	f/a	100.2	
Ugui-Iraine	f/a	97.6	
Iduava-Aremi	f/a/	102.1	
Sinani-Saruga	m/a	99.8	
Paki-Ivedu	f/a	98.2	
Ikuba-Soma	m/c	101.9	
Togava-Ikuba	f/a	100.1	
Maru-Naua	f/c	103	
Touve-Ikuba	f/a	99.9	
Juvana-Arika	f/a	103.	
Tatui-Saove	f/c	101.9	
Ejoka-Ketei	f/a	99.6	
Masiwoka-Soma	m/c	102.8	
Beruve-Saove	m/c	99.8	
Merami -Barani	f/a	99.2	
Sou-Saia	f/a	100.4	
Buku-Ivibono	f/a	101.	
Avare-Saove	f/c	99.	
Saove- Rixi Sino	m/a	100.	
Biai- Somave	m/a	102.3	
Nama'eka	m/c)	
Bit'a	f/a)	
Ima-Umari	m/c	)	Not seen- either in
Wama-Umari	m/c	)	gardens or bush houses
Wujeri-Guguvi	f/c	)	near village - said to
Simi	f/a/	)	be too sick to bring in.
Gadawa-Lalovi	m/c)	
Suvia	f/a)	
Maka-Namoi'e	f/c)	
Bakaia	f/a(aged))	
Guguba-Lagubi.	m/c)	

sgd. R.W.Born. a/A.D.O. Lokoda.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

ime

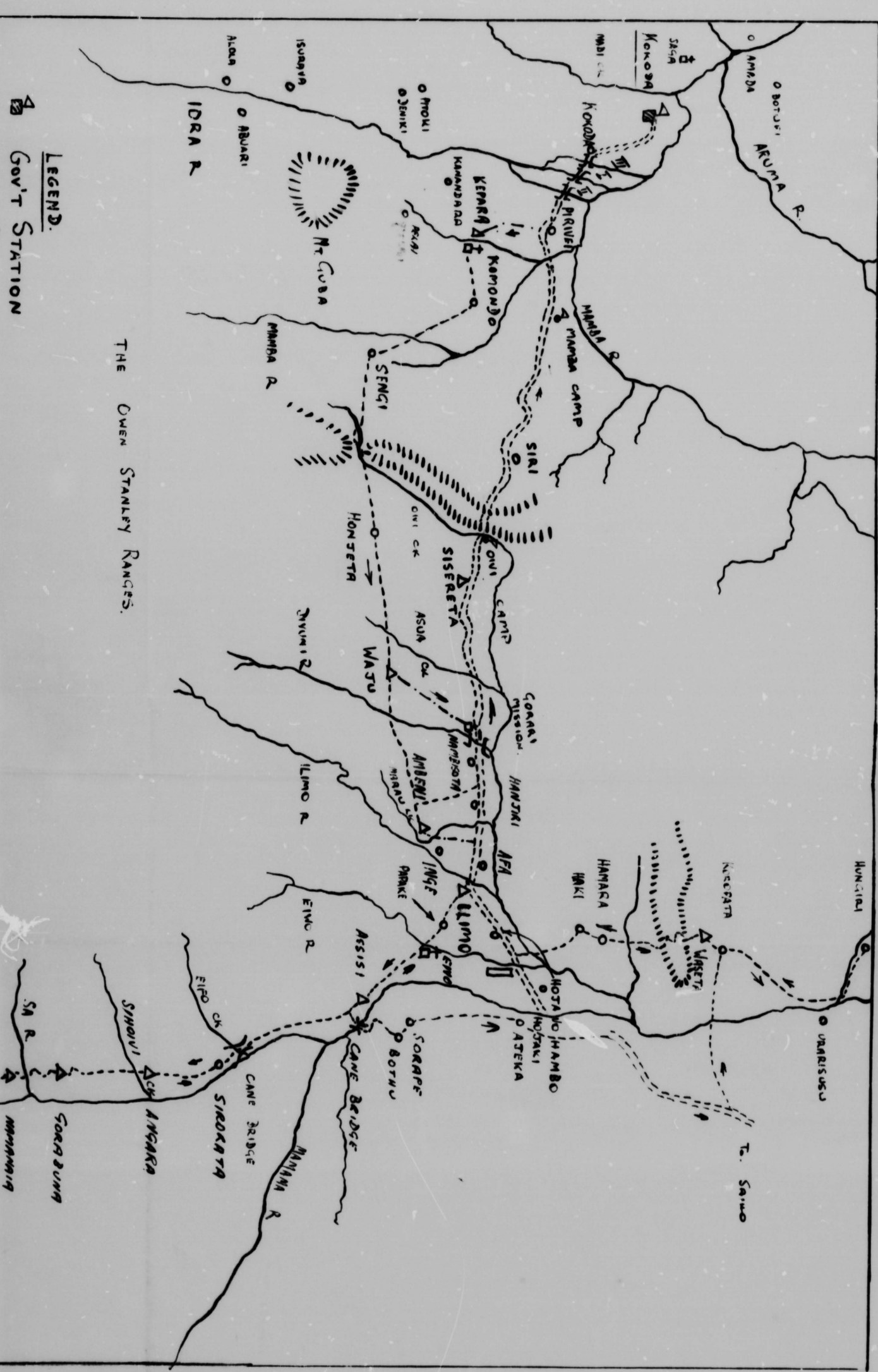
neir

Year 1953/54

Govt. Print—4391/16.52

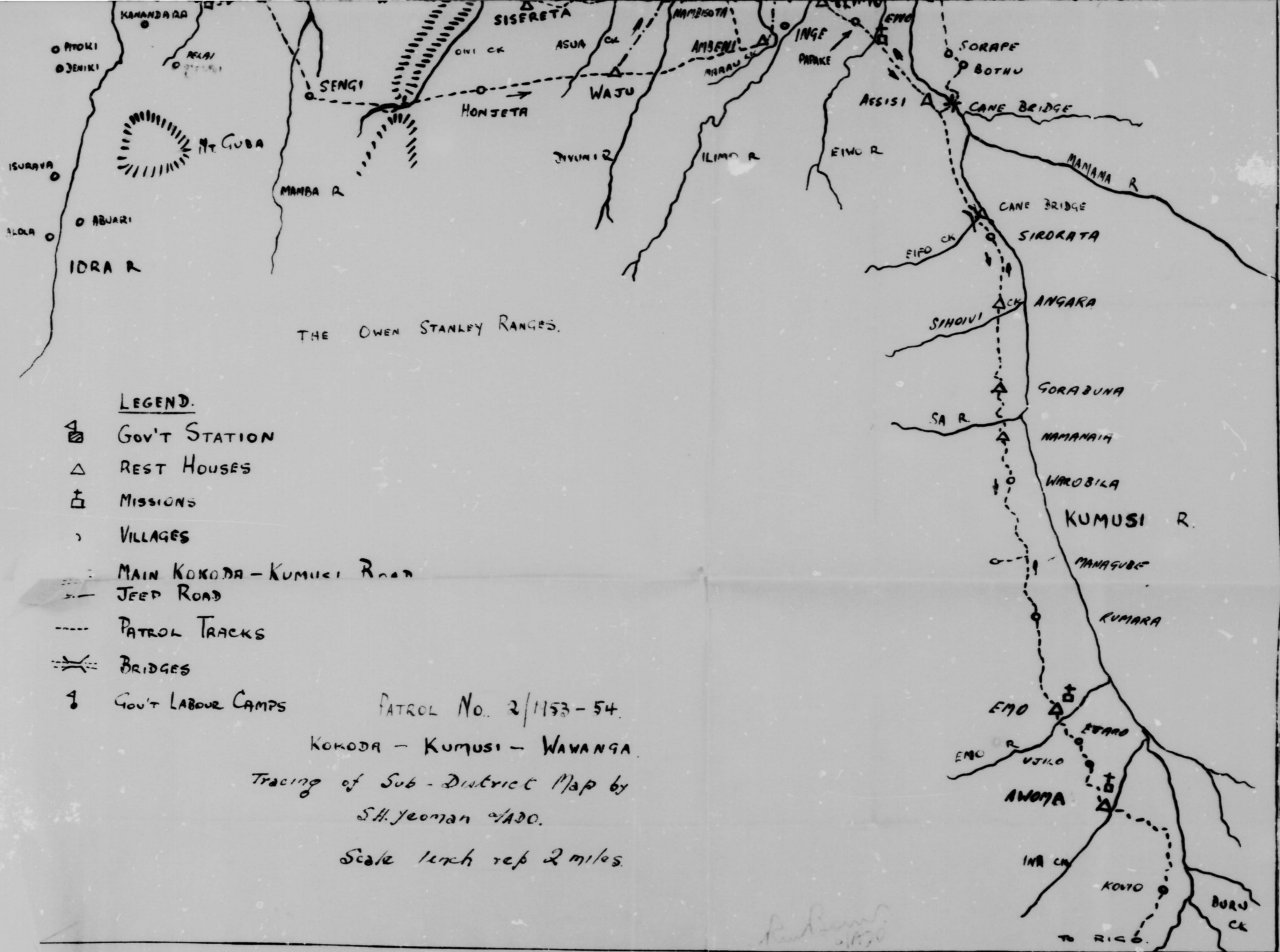
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			Males		Females			Child		Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45					
TOTALS CARRIED FORWARD		70	70	2	2	3	3	2	4	2	1	2	1	21	27					75	84	79	101	82	93	25	2	213	187	299	668	245	554	41	651	-	490	434	574	616	2106	
FAHINIAMBBO GROUP (CONT)																																										
HARISUSU	17.3.54	1	2																	1	1	1		7				7	4	13	22	3	16	16	2.3	12	12	16	16	74		
HUNGIRI	17.3.54	3	1			1														1	1	1	1	8				3	2	9	28	9	19	1	23	1.9	12	20	19	78		
KAHINAIMBBO GROUP																																										
NAMBISITA	20.3.54	1												1	1					3	1	1	2					12	7	7	11	1	11	4	12	1.3	8	6	9	15	59	
SISIRETA	20.3.54	4	3	3			1							1	1					4			3			1		12	4	8	18	5	16	1	17	2.2	5	8	15	18	66	
SIRI	22.3.54	1	3																			1	2					2	3	3	6	3	5		5	3.7	5	5	4	5	26	
PIRIVE	22.3.54	8	4	2			1								3					1	4		4	3		1		8	7	9	30	7	26	1	26	2.6	17	15	23	26	104	
KOKODA	22.3.54	1				1																1	2	4		4		1		2	19	2	13		14	1.5	6	10	11	13	49	
GRAND TOTALS		89	83	7	2	4	6	2	4	3	1	2	1	23	32					78	97	80	107	97	105	27	2	258	214	358	802	276	660	48	764	X	557	502	672	728	3162	
SUMMARY:-																																										
AYTEMBO GROUP		22	16	1		2				3				3	8					16	13	13	15	17	27	5		48	47	72	141	53	104	4	125	X	114	77	101	108	543	
WAWANCA GROUP		20	23	1	1					2	1	2	1	16	11					31	43	47	59	22	14			42	24	100	200	78	189	21	224	X	216	196	193	210	918	
FAHINIAMBBO GROUP		32	34		1	1	4	2	1					2	8					30	30	19	29	43	57	20	2	133	122	149	377	126	296	17	341	X	186	185	316	332	1397	
KAHINAIMBBO GROUP		15	10	5		1	2			1				2	5					1	11	2	4	15	7	2		35	21	29	84	18	71	6	74	X	41	44	62	77	304	

30/6/207



LEGEND.
Gov't Station

THE OWEN STANLEY RANGES.



LEGEND.

- ◻ Gov't STATION
- △ REST HOUSES
- ⊕ MISSIONS
- VILLAGES
- MAIN KOKODA - KUMUSI ROAD
- JEEP ROAD
- PATROL TRACKS
- ≡ BRIDGES
- ◻ Gov't LABOUR CAMPS

PATROL NO. 2/1153-54.

KOKODA - KUMUSI - WAWANGA.

Tracing of Sub-District Map by
S.H. Jeoman A.D.O.

Scale 1 inch rep 2 miles.

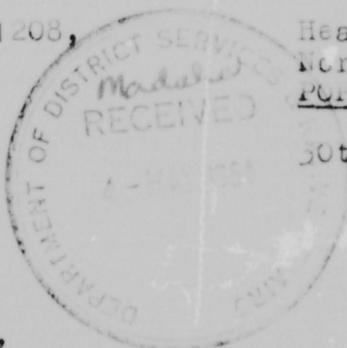
Handwritten signature and date: Paul Brown 1950

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DS. 30/2-1-1208,

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,

30th April, 1954.



The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KOKODA NO. 2/53-54.

by

Mr. R.W. Born ADO.

Mr. Born in his patrol has made a most thorough inspection of the Upper KUMUSI River area and has produced an accurate report. It is pleasing to note the peaceful atmosphere prevailing among the people of the parts patrolled.

Officers seem to have different views concerning the control and penning of pigs. Whatever is considered the better system should be instituted and not changed, otherwise confusion results; a bad practice.

1. Could advice be obtained from the Division of Animal Industry as to the possibility of increasing pig disease by confining them to pens. Running loose, they act as excellent scavengers.
2. The incident concerning ASISI Rest-house is rather disturbing. It appears to have happened during the time the C.S.I.R.O. party was conducting their survey assisted by Mr. M. Keary, Patrol Officer. This officer will be asked for an explanation should he be responsible, as he did pass through this village to KOKODA about the time in question.
3. A report of the medical patrol conducted by Mr. E.M.A. Brennan into KOVIO has been received. This officer contacted most of the natives reported to be suffering from influenza. Those not seen, had returned to their garden places, scattered throughout the bush. He left two medical orderlies in the area with drugs to find these people and render treatment. Steps are being taken to obtain the services of a European Medical Assistant for the KOKODA sub-district.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "J.B.C. Bramell".

(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

6th Day

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
RUSSIA.

Patrol Report KOKODA No. 2/51-54

The Report of Mr. R.W. Born, Assistant District Officer, KOKODA, of his Patrol of the WANANGA Valley - KUNUSI River areas, accompanied by Cadet Patrol Officer Peshale, is acknowledged.

It is evident that a thorough Patrol has been carried out, followed up by a comprehensive and informative Report. The native situation seems generally very fair although the native people are apparently purely subsistence producers as yet.

The value of natives obtaining good quality beans to cross with their domestic sows is beyond doubt.

The law regarding depredations of domestic animals on neighbours property having been explained, it should on future occasions be enforced, as it is only by this means that careless owners will learn that it does not pay to allow their pigs to spoil other people's vegetable gardens.

They should be told to build pens to house their pigs at night, letting them out during the day when there is usually somebody about at the gardens. Pigs, like fowls, can be enticed back by food scraps being fed to them regularly in the late afternoon at the pen. If not they should be driven back. The pens should be scraped or raked out regularly and the resulting heaps would make good garden manure.

The incident of ASISI was certainly not in the best traditions of the Service and if the officer is still a member of your staff he should be told so. This resthouse seems a particularly poor construction which no doubt annoyed the officer after a day's field work. When an opportunity occurs it should be replaced by a more adequate building.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Director, RUSSIA.

*Noted
1/18/52
J.E.*

*Note
Jones
8/5/52*

30/8/200



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Succawal file noted

District of KOKODA, NORTHERN DISTRICT Report No. SPECIAL 2/53-54

Patrol Conducted by P.F. SEBIRE, a/ADO

Area Patrolled Chirima and Yodda Valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D.J. PENHALE, C.P.O.

Natives 3 RENG, 1 NMO, 2 INTERPRETERS

Duration—From 16/12/1953 to 30/12/1953

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/1953 P.F. SEBIRE

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Suna Revised 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol Investigate reports of a murder in the Upper Chirima and annual census check..

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

3/3/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Village Popula

Year... 53/1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGRA			
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			Females in Child Birth	In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
SEIBA	18. 12. 53	1	2										1			2			
KAGO	21. 12. 53	1	3					1								2			1
TURA	21. 12. 53	3	6	1	1	1										2			
SONGGATU	21. 12. 53	1	2												1			2	
MILI	21. 12. 53	2	1												1			4	
KOFA	22. 12. 53																		
VUIVA	22. 12. 53		1																
MAIMANI	22. 12. 53	1	1	1															
FA	23. 12. 53																		1
KIKORI	23. 12. 53														2	2		1	
BELIVISA	23. 12. 53	1																	
YORIBAI	24. 12. 53	1	1																
GO	24. 12. 53	5	6	2	2	1									2		3	5	
GARINJA	24. 12. 53	4	3												1				
SE	24. 12. 53	2	1												1			2	
SINGGO	24. 12. 53	1	2			1									2		4	5	
KOIPAKU	24. 12. 53															1			
FORO	24. 12. 53																		2
GANARA	24. 12. 53	2	2																1
EYESA	24. 12. 53	5	4												1				
GORAWAKU	26. 12. 53	4	2		1											1			3
BOFU	26. 12. 53																	13	9
BURI	27. 12. 53	1																	1
KOROGO	28. 12. 53		1													1		2	1
SAMANA	28. 12. 53		1										1			1			
ASIMBA	28. 12. 53	1	2		2				1				1	1	1	2			1
TUMBI	29. 12. 53	1	1			1		1											1
KARUKARU	29. 12. 53	1				1										1		19	46
KANSA	30. 12. 53														1	1		1	
Totals.		38	42		6	5		2	1		1	2		1	16	14		75	85

SPECIAL PATROL CHIRIMA VALLEY DECEMBER 1953.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was performed primarily to investigate a murder reported from the Upper Chirima Valley. The man reporting the murder, SOU - GAMA of KOIPAKU village, claimed that he himself was the only one involved in the killing and that there were no witnesses of the actual killing. A message, received the day after the arrival of the self-confessed murderer, from Father BARTHES of IONGAI Mission suggested that there may be further "Payback".

The patrol was naturally of a hurried nature but advantage was taken of the opportunity to do the census of the area as this was due. As there had been little time to prepare the people for the census there were a number of absentees but attendances were better than expected for a garden-dwelling people as the Chirima and a few new names were recorded.

The weather during December and January is very poor in this area and future patrols would be well advised to avoid this time of the year if possible. October-November seems to be the most suitable period for end of the year patrolling.

Roads, especially in the area of the lower Chirima Valley and from KANUKARU to MAMBA ESTATES, were very boggy and the leeches far thicker than experienced on previous patrols. Many of the rivers were up at the return trip but recently repaired bridges assisted at most crossings. JIU River crossing was the only difficult one encountered but the LASSA-TAO River area, where the track crosses and recrosses streams, would have been very difficult a few days before judging by signs of recent high water.

villages to BURI. Treated sores.

- 20/12/53....Departed BURI up the BURI spur and round to GAIGIGO rest house. ^{DIARY.} Census of GORAWAKU-GAIGIGO. Talked with officials
- 14/12/53....SOU-GAMA of KOIPAKU arrived with Village Constable and Councillor of EVESA and reported he had speared a man at KOIPAKU and the man had died 5 days later.
- 15/12/53....Letter received from Father BARTHES, IONGAI Mission Upper Chirima that man had been wounded and died. EVESA Village Constable and Councillor sent back to warn of the Patrol's approach.
- 16/12/53.... Patrol departed KOKODA via MAMBA, KOMO and EBBI to KANGA village.
- 17/12/53....Departed KANGA via old MAIGU rest house to SEIBA. Censused SEIBA and treated small sores.
- 18/12/53....Departed SEIBA via KARUKAHU to ASIMBA rest house. Orakaiva carriers returned from KARUKAHU. Treated sores and some sick from surrounding villages.
- 19/12/53....Departed ASIMBA rest house via ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROGO villages to BURI. Treated sores.
- 20/12/53....Departed BURI up the BURI spur and round to GAIGIGO rest house. Census of GORAWAKU-GAIGIGO. Talked with officials and people from here and KAGO-TURA villages but they knew little of the spearing.
- 21/12/53....Departed GAIGIGO rest house via old TURA to KAGO rest house. Census of TURA and KAGO villages.
- 22/12/53....Departed KAGO rest house -crossed the WAMBI valley to the IONGAI rest house. The patrol was met by a large number of people from surrounding villages. Visited the Mission and met Father BARTHES and Brother HILLAIRE. Discussion about spearing, nature of wounds, treatment received etc. with the Father. Also discussed was the extension of the IONGAI-BURI section of the Mission road. Census taken of SONGGAKU, MILI, KOYA, VUIVA and MAIMANI villages.
- 23/12/53....Departed IONGAI by ONONGI Mule Track (55 minutes) and dropping down to SINGGO village. Little information from villagers. Departed SINGGO and at KUMUNGA mission area (unstaffed) Picked up IWORO-AIA and SAVA-KOIA in connection with the spearing.

DIARY.

- 23/12/53....Councillor KOGA-SEMBO of GO village and WOIRE-IMURI of Go also picked up. Visited scene of the murder and with assistance of witnesses and found mode of spearing and that IWORO and SEMBO also implicated. Onto KWAMA rest house which was reached at 5.30 pm..
- 24/12/53....Census of KWAMA village. Departed via SINDALA-CHIRIMA junction and across valley to GARIMA. Census of villages of this area. .
- 25/12/53,....Departed GARIMA thence GEUAPA and FORUN to EVESA.
- 26/12/53....Census of EVESA. Departed to BOFU. Census of area.
- 27/12/53....Departed BOFU via BURI (census), KOROGO (census) SAMANA (census) to ASINBA rest house.
- 28/12/53....Census of ASINBA. Departed via TUMBI (census) to KANUKARU. Treated numerous sores.
- 29/12/53....KANUKARU to KANGA via SUIBA.
- 30/12/53....Censused KANGA. Departed for KOKODA via the KORO and NAMBA STATES arriving at 4pm..

oooooooooooo

Investigation into the death of OKABURI-DEURI of GO village.

1. The death was first reported to KOKODA I4/I2/53 by SOU-GAMA of KOIPAKU, who arrived with his brother SEMBO and the latter's wife, TETI, accompanied by the Village Constable and Councillor of EVESA. SO said that he alone had speared OKABURI twice and hit him on the shoulder ~~SEM~~ with an axe because he found OKABURI copulating with his brother's wife, TETI, in the village garden of KOIPAKU. He reported that his brother SEMBO was not a party to the wounding but had been a witness. KOGA, Councillor of GO, had come along shortly afterwards, removed the spears from OKABURI and arranged to have the wounded man carried to his village (GO). Here he was treated by the IONGAI Mission but died 5 days after the spearing. SOU said he had then run away to KOKODA in case there was any payback; SEMBO and TETI had come for the same reason. At EVESA they met the Constable and Councillor who decided to accompany them to KOKODA.
2. On I5/I2/53 letter received from Father BARTHES reported that OKABURI had been speared and cut with an axe and that the Father had treated the wounds but the man had been reported as dying.
3. Little further information was received until the patrol reached the unstaffed Mission Station of KUMUNGA where a party of natives were waiting for the patrol.
4. On questioning at the site of the spearing SAVA of KOIPAKU stated that on the day of the spearing (on or about the 2nd. December, 1953) he was working in his garden on the slope below KOIPAKU village when he saw OKABURI and TETI in the act of sexual intercourse in SEMBO'S garden in a spot approximately equidistant with SAVA and KOIPAKU village. He stated he called out to them that OKABURI would get into trouble with SEMBO for this act and that he had better run away. Evidently SEMBO, SOU and IWORO, who were in the village, heard SAVA'S call because he went on to state that SO and IWORO ran down one track from the village with a spear each and met OKABURI at a spot slightly below the village, the latter for some reason unknown, having run up from the spot in which he had been detected instead of running down into the valley. SOU and IWORO threw their spears at OKABURI and they struck him on the back of each hip one spear evidently penetrating right through and the point emerging near the crutch. OKABURI fell to the ground and when he attempted to rise he was knocked to the ground with an axe wielded by SEMBO, who had come down a second track to a position on the other

side of OKABURI from SOU and IWORO. SEMBO'S axe (a long-handled tomahawk) struck OKABURI on the top right shoulder blade and although inflicting a nasty wound must have been a glancing blow because it did not stab deeply.

5. At this point SAVA was not clear who had called enough and that they must not kill OKABURI or they would have big trouble.
6. Most of the above details of SAVA'S story were corroborated by IWORO, including his participation in the spearing of OKABURI.
7. KOGA, Councillor of GO, told of finding the wounded man, removing the spear spears from him and making arrangements to have him carried to GO village. He told of Father BARTHES arriving to treat the injured man the day after the wounding and of the death and burial three days after Father BARTHES returned to IONGAI Mission.
8. At this stage it was decided that there was a case against IWORO, SOU and SEMBO and the patrol with accused and witnesses commenced the trip back to KOKODA.

oooooooooooooooo

CENSUS.

1. Word that census would also be carried out by the patrol had been sent to the Chirima by the EYESA Village Constable but in some cases this did not allow the people, who mostly live in garden or pig-minding houses or family hamlets, sufficient time to be contacted. This was particularly noticed in the villages in the Lower Chirima, who have recently moved in from the old FOFUI area and although they have new gardens in the new area their main bearing gardens and their pig minding areas are still near the old village sites.
2. The census of these new villages and the issue of new village books due to change round of persons in the new villages was made on the return trip and there was a fair response. I think, however, that officers -s conducting further checks in this area would be well advised to refer to the old books, which have been left in the care of Village Constable GURU of SEIBA-KARUKARU, to correct any duplications or EYESI omissions. A number of duplications were found in the old books.
3. The census figures in general show an increase in the area, birth over death figures. This is probably due partly to the previous non- recording of aged people living in isolated gardens whose deaths now pass unrecorded. Infant mortality figures are higher than those recorded by previous patrols. Careful noting of pregnancies with

with dates ,in the village book and recording of births and deaths (on sheets of paper placed in the book)by in-between-census patrols will give a better idea of infant mortality in this area where few speak Police Motu and literacy is negligible.

CONCLUSION.

The native situation in the Chirina generally is satisfactory. The death of OKABURI is, in my opinion, an unfortunate ending to a wounding of a disciplinary nature. Usually adultery, if the guilty pair have de-^{the}camped, is punished by the man or KIK relatives paying a bride price for the woman. If a patrol happens to be in the E area at the time the offence may be revealed or the missing pair reported as visiting "the GOILALA". Woundings, with arrow, spear or axe, are, I fear, sometimes practised on those caught in the act but this is seldom reported the wounded and wounder being again reported as "visiting the GOILALA". It is a good indication that when OKABURI died from his wounds two of his attackers reported down to KOKODA instead of fleeing to the GOILALA or the AIKORA (SUNGI river valley) in which case a blood feud may have resulted and straight out killings made. As it stands there appears to be little danger of a "payback" and this is lessened by the people of KOIPAKU and GO being closely related. Any vengeance would be more of a personal nature and I think it would be advisable that when SOU, IWORO and SEMBO return to the area they should go back with a patrol, preferably one proposed to stay some time in the area.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DS. 30/2-1-536



Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

3rd March, 1954.

The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2/53-54.

A special patrol undertaken by Mr. P.F. Sebire, a/Assistant District Officer, into the CHIRIMA Valley, is forwarded.

The main purpose of the patrol was to investigate the murder of one OKABURI. This was done successfully resulting in the committal of three natives, SOU, IWORO and SEMBA who will now stand their trial at the next sittings of the Supreme Court.

The patrol could not be considered as having carried out an accurate Census check. It will be done again as soon as time permits.

The Report was submitted as a hand written copy by Mr. Sebire, from AUSTRALIA, where he is spending his leave.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "J.B.C. Bramell".

(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

JBCB/EH

Population Register

Area Patrolled CHIRIMA VALLEY

RATIC	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE										LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
	AT WORK				STUDENTS						Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults			
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission				10-15	16-45				10-15	16-45	M	F		M	F	M + F
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M + F			
	1	1										4	6		9		9	4.2	8	7	6	9	30.
									5			1	27	4	37	1	37	3.0	18	15	31	42	111.
		1							2			6	19	5	29	1	28	3.0	24	17	21	36	100.
		4							12	2		4	52	8	42	2	42	3.7	16	30	59	49	168.
									13			4	26	10	25	5	29	4.0	10	22	31	31	107.
		1							1				9		7		7	3.3	1	7	10	8	27.
		1							1				8	2	6	1	6	2.7		6	10	8	25.
									1				7		6		6	2.0		4	7	7	19.
		4							5			1	11	6	10	1	12	3.4	3	9	13	14	44.
									2			2	18	4	17	2	19	4.0	11	9	19	20	61.
									4	3			10	2	12	1	11	4.0	4	8	10	12	41.
									2			1	10		9	2	9	3.5	3	10	11	9	35.
	2	3							1			6	41	4	45	5	45	3.0	22	21	45	49	138.
									5				23		18		18	3.5	14	17	25	22	83.
	7	9							2				19		19		18	3.5	10	15	23	22	72.
									5				16	1	17	2	16	6.0	7	12	18	20	62.
	1	1							1				9	1	4		4	3.7		5	8	4	18.
		2							2			1	13	1	11		11	4.2	4	8	15	13	42.
	1	3							6			2	13	6	15		16	4.3	14	17	15	17	69.
									3			2	34	5	34	2	35	4.2	22	20	35	39	119.
	12	11			1				9			7	38	7	50	4	46	3.8	30	37	39	52	168.
		1	2	4								3	26	8	21	3	21	3.7	11	15	29	21	82.
		2							1			7	9		7	1	7	3.5	11	5	9	7	33.
		1					1					5	15	5	18	1	19	4.4	18	18	15	20	72.
		1										6	12	3	10		11	3.4	13	10	12	13	48.
			2	3	1							5	23	6	25	6	25	4.0	22	15	26	28	97.
												2	11	6	17	3	17	4.8	13	12	13	21	59.
			1									12	23	7	21	5	22	4.4	24	20	27	27	99.
												4	6	2	7	1	7	3.4	6	3	6	7	22.
5	45	5	7	2		1		83	5	85	564	103	548	49	556	4.0	339	394	588	627			2051.

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 3 of 58/54

R. W. H. Bean

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
5th. May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPOI. TA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3/1953-54.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol.</u>	R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.
<u>Area Patrolled.</u>	BIAGE(Iora Valley) and vicinity of Koroda Government Station.
<u>Objects of Patrol.</u>	(1) Routine Administration and Inspection. (2) Census Revision and Check.
<u>Dates Left Station.</u>	9/4/54 ---- 20/4/54.
<u>Dates Returned to Station.</u>	15/4/54 ---- 22/4/54.
<u>Duration of Patrol.</u>	10 days.
<u>Personnel Accompanying.</u>	Reg.No. 532 Cpl. PERIWA. Reg.No.1845 Const. MONECA. Reg.No.1964 Const. AKAE.
<u>Map Reference.</u>	Scale Revised. 4 mile to 1 inch. <i>pub.</i> KOKODA 3659 1 INCH SERIES

R.W.H. Born
.....
(R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was undertaken in order to ensure that a delayed Patrol programme, affected by changes in D.D.S.&N.A. staff at Kokoda, could be brought up to date and also to enable the writer to obtain first-hand knowledge of the area. It is anticipated that a Patrol to the Chirima area will be completed before the end of June, 1954, so that every village in the Sub-District will have been visited by the end of the first six months the writer has spent in the Sub-District.

The routine inspection and census revision were fully carried out.

In each village visited the following procedure took place :-

- (1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- (2) Village surrounds inspected.
- (3) Census revision.
- (4) Discussion with Officials.
- (5) Court cases or disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- (6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- (7) Medical examination during census.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Fri. 9/4/54.

Left Kokoda Station at 0800hrs. and passed the limit of the planted area of the Administration Rubber Plantation at 0830hrs. and the Administration boundary at 0845hrs. Reached Pitoki Village at 0900hrs. Left at 1130hrs. and arrived at Deniki Village at 1150hrs. Rest of day at Deniki.

Night at Deniki.
Walking Time. 1hr. 20 mins.

Sat. 10/4/54.

Left Deniki at 0730hrs and passed through old Deniki site at 0800hrs. Arrived at Isurava Rest House at 1210hrs. Village is approximately 200' further up the mountain side. Rest of day at Isurava resting. No census taken as this village is under S.D.A. influence.

Night at Isurava.
Walking Time. 5hrs. 10 mins.

Sun. 11/4/54.

Undertook inspections and census revision of Isurava. Patrol personnel spent rest of day cleaning equipment etc. Inspected some nearby garden plots and gave some advice on the proper planting of English potatoes, tomatoes and other European vegetables.

Night at Isurava.
Walking Time. 2hrs. 35mins. (Inspection (trips only).)

Mon. 12/4/54.

Left Isurava at 0700hrs. and reached Alola Village at 0730hrs. Left again at 1000hrs. and reached Abuari Village at 1040hrs. Rest of day at Abuari. Advice again given on the correct planting of European vegetables.

Night at Abuari.
Walking Time. 1hr. 10mins.

Tues.13/4/54. Left Abuari at 0630hrs and passed old Abuari Village site at 0700hrs. and reached Hagutawa Village at 0750hrs. Left at 0945hrs. and passing through the abandoned village of Paile at 1045hrs. reached Pelai at 1145hrs. Rest of day at Pelai.

Night at Pelai.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 20 mins.

Wed.14/4/54. Left Pelai at 0715hrs. and passed through old Pelai site at 0735hrs. Reached Panandara Village at 0755hrs. Left at 1050hrs. and reached Kepara Rest House, in heavy rain, at 1120hrs. Rain continued so Patrol remained at Kepara.

Night at Kepara.
Walking Time. 1hr.10mins.

Thurs.15/4/54. Left Kepara at 0600hrs., passed through Pirive on the main road at 0630hrs. Passed Kokoda Village at 0730hrs. and reached Kokoda Station at 0800hrs.

Walking Time. 2 hrs.

Good Friday.)
Easter Saturday.) At Kokoda.
Easter Sunday.)
Easter Monday.)

Tues.20/4/54. Left Kokoda at 0700hrs. and reached Saga Village at 0725hrs. Left at 0900hrs. and reached Botue Village at 0930hrs. Left at 1200hrs. and arrived at Amada Village at 1300hrs. Left at 1530hrs. and returned to Kokoda at 1700hrs.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 25mins.

Wed.21/4/54. Left Kokoda at 0730hrs. and reached Savaia Village at 0815hrs. Left at 1100hrs. and reached Koiasi Village at 1135hrs. Left at 1430hrs. and returned to Kokoda at 1545hrs.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 35 mins.

END OF DIARY.

Summary.

Native Situation.

The area visited was found to be completely peaceful and trouble-free. The Natives are under complete control and village life is harmonious and quiet. The villages of Isurava, Alola and Abuari are planning on uniting and are already building a new village which will include a large Mission settlement, as the S.D.A. Mission has returned to this area, upon the request of the villages concerned, and is busy establishing itself in the above area.

The movement of these three villages was not discouraged, as these people habitually move their villages from time to time, and the new position selected has a lot in it's favour - it is central, close to an ever-flowing supply of fresh water, is in

a more sheltered position than the present villages and is within fairly easy access of all gardening areas.

For the convenience of future Patrols and after the move is completed, a new Rest House will have to be built at Hagutawa, or the old one at old Abuari site will have to be rebuilt, as the distance from the new settlement to the next Rest House at Felai would be too great. The Natives have agreed to erect a new Rest House, probably on the old Abuari site, and will advise when it is completed.

The Natives also suggested a new track to connect the new settlement with Hagutawa, on the other side of the valley. Their suggestion is to make a track descending from the new site to the floor of the valley, approximately 3000' down to the Iora River, then up again to Hagutawa at 4800' (the height above sea level on the floor of the valley would be approx. 1200'). However, it is considered that the present track, although longer, would be more easily traversed by Patrols, and if kept clean it would at least keep open a much larger area of land. It was advised that this road would be required to be kept in good order and repair, even if the Natives decide to construct the alternative one for their own use.

Native Agriculture & Livestock.

In the non-S.D.A. villages visited large numbers of domesticated pigs were seen, as well as considerable numbers of fowls. Some of the pigs were of excellent quality and showed signs of Berkshire strains. It was thought that these strains were introduced by pigs purchased from the Chirima area, but upon enquiry it seems that the original stock came from Kagi, in the Central Division.

The S.D.A. villages of Isurava, Alola, Abuari and Hagutawa are gradually getting rid of their pigs, in fact only at Isurava were any seen at all, and these are being kept to assist in marriage payments to non-S.D.A. villages.

Agriculture, that is native garden agriculture of the shifting type is practiced universally. Large gardens were seen everywhere containing sweet potato, taro, sugar cane, cabbage and pumpkin, also a few yams. European vegetables are grown on a fairly large scale in the Upper Biage Villages and include potatoes, tomatoes, cucumbers, eschallots, radishes, beans, turnips and carrots, also some peanuts. Seeds were issued to all villages including about 15 lbs. of potatoes from my own personal stores. After seeing the manner in which these vegetables had been planted instructions and advice were given on the correct methods of planting and cultivating, and if this advice is taken much larger crops and better vegetables should result. These crops form an important part of the Natives' diet and the surplus is sold to the Europeans of Kokoda and Mamba Rubber Estate, giving the Natives a means of earning money and the Europeans a good supply of fresh vegetables. Sixpence a pound for potatoes and fourpence a pound for all other vegetable except eschallots and Chinese cabbage at one penny a bunch, is the ruling price, delivered at Kokoda, and is satisfactory to all concerned.

Pawpaws, bananas and citrus fruits are also grown, not very successfully at the higher altitudes, but abundantly in the villages below 2000ft.a.s.l.

In the Orakaiva villages of Kanandara, Saga, Botue and Amada similar crops are produced, with the exception of potatoes, and in these villages pigs are to be found in great numbers.

Native Courts & Complaints.

No Courts for Native Matters were heard in the area patrolled, nor were any disputes or complaints brought forward. Action was contemplated at Pitoki Village where most of the villagers were absent at the time of the Patrol's arrival, but on enquiry, it was revealed that the Village Constable of Deniki, who also is responsible for Pitoki, gave wrong orders to the Pitoki Natives in regard to the time of the expected arrival of the Patrol. The V.C. in question was reprimanded and told to listen to his instructions more carefully in future and to relay them correctly. No other action was taken.

Villages and Officials.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLORS.</u>
-----------------	-----------------------	----------------------	---------------------

Biage area.

PITOKI.	8	)	Quve.
DENIKI.	6	)	Sabawa.
ISURAVA.	6	)	Hauva.
ALOLA.	10	)	Luvila.
ABUARI.	5	)	Hingite.
HAGUTAWA.	6	)	Gadi.
PELAI.	10	)	Urigani.
SAVAIA.	11	)	Omai.
KOIASI.	6	)	Saturu.

Kahinainbo area.

KANANDARA.	15	)	Handu	Andawa & Taimbari.
SAGA.	6	)		Harika.
BOTUE.	13	)	Suma	Tamotu.
AMADA.	11	)		Songe.

In all 13 villages were visited and all were extremely neat and tidy. Bush is cleared well back from all villages and each village is equipped with sufficient latrines of a serviceable nature. Instructions were given to dig rubbish pits in all villages.

Cemeteries, where they exist, were not cleared or marked in any way. Old village sites are the usual burial grounds and the dead are buried anywhere within the old village area. Orders to clear and mark all cemeteries were given, and also instructions to, in future, bury the dead in lines and so create a cemetery with an orderly and neat appearance.

All Village officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily and all were very helpful to the Patrol.

Roads & Bridges.

The only motor roads in the area patrolled are the Kokoda-Mamba Estate road - about 5 miles in length - and the road through the Kokoda Rubber Plantation to the edge of the Biage Administration School area - a distance of approximately 2 miles.

The two roads are maintained by Administration labour, except that section of the Kokoda-Mamba road past the Fala Ck. bridge which is maintained by the Mamba Estate. Both roads are suitable for jeeps and Landrovers and the Kokoda-Mamba road is used by a 3-ton truck belonging to Mamba Estate.

There are two small branch roads, leading off the Kokoda-Mamba road, one to Saga village and beyond to the Mamba River, and one to the base of the hill upon which Savaia is situated. Total length of these branch roads would be about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Both can be used by jeep or Landrover, but should be widened a little before they could be considered really satisfactory.

There are two bridges in the area, one over the Madi Ck. near the Government Station, and one over the Fala Ck., the boundary of the Mamba Rubber Estate. This bridge is maintained by the Estate and the Madi bridge is maintained by the Administration. Both bridges are constructed of bush timber, with timber decking and Marsden matting wheel tracks, both are in good repair.

The portion of the main Kokoda-Kumusi road traversed on this Patrol is not described here as it was fully dealt with in Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/53-54.

Patrol roads and tracks are described as follows :-

Kokoda-Pitoki. Motor road to Biage school area, then good track, rather steep and slippery in parts. Told Natives to put steps in on the steepest sections. These sections are only about 20 feet long but are extremely slippery due to the fact that there is no grass cover and the soil is mostly clay.

Pitoki-Deniki. Good wide track but again very steep and slippery in parts. Told to repair the steps already made on these sections.

Deniki-Isurava. Very steep climb for the first hour to the old village site after crossing the Iora by a log bridge. Track then fair for a short distance when it becomes a mere pad clinging to the side of the mountain. Very little can be done to improve this section due to the steepness and the stoniness of the terrain. The track ascends and descends sharply many times till the Deniki-Isurava boundary is reached, about 3 hours' walking time from Deniki. The track then improves greatly and gradually rises to the site of old Isurava village, then it descends to a small creek and rises sharply to the Rest House - the village is built further up the mountain side, and is about 150 feet above the road.

Isurava-Alola. A good track with a steep descent to Belawa Creek which is crossed by a log bridge, and then a short climb to the village.

Alola-Abuari. Fair track to the crossing of the Iora River, then very bad for a short distance being only a footpad following the contours of the mountainside, then the track improves and is graded the rest of the way to the village. The turn-off to Kagi, C.D., is about mid-way between the two villages and right at the head of the valley.

Abuari-Hagutawa. Fair only. Mostly a narrow ledge around the side of the mountain - again little can be done to improve the track due to the terrain. Is extremely steep in places and the last quarter mile to the village is practically a vertical climb.

Hagutawa-Pelai. Poor track to the old village site, being only a narrow ledge on the mountainside. Is extremely rough and ascends and descends steeply many times. After passing the old Kaile village site the track improves considerably. The last section is a very steep descent of about 1300 feet to Pelai.

Pelai-Kanandara. Very steep descent to the old Pelai village site at 1100 feet a.s.l. and then a very good, wide and level track to Kanandara.

Kanandara-Kepara.- Kokoda. Very good level track to Kepara, thence along branch motor road to Pirive and then main motor road to Kokoda.

Kokoda-Saga. Main Kokoda-Mamba road to branch road to village.

Saga-Botue. Good wide track to Mamba River, which has to be forded, then fair track to Botue. All level walking.

Botue-Amada. Good level well-cleared track - ford Mamba River again near Amada.

Amada-Kokoda. Secondary road through Mamba Estate then main motor road to Kokoda.

Kokoda-Savaia. Main road to branch road to village. Secondary road ends at foot of mountain, then there is a good track up the steep slope to the village.

Savaia-Koiasi. Good wide track, steep and slippery in places. Steps to be made on worst sections.

Koiasi-Kokoda. Good track to join Kokoda-Pitoki road near Pitoki village - alternative track leading straight down the slopes from the village to the southern end of Kokoda airstrip is in good condition.

Rest Houses.

There are Rest Houses and Police Barracks in the following villages :-

DENIKI: ISURAVA : ABUARI : PELAI and KEPARA.

All are in good order and repair and are large enough to accommodate two European Officers and 8-10 Patrol personnel.

Rest Houses are not necessary in the villages listed below as they are all within an easy two hours' walk of Kokoda.:-

~~SAGA~~ SAGA; BOTUE; AMADA; SAVAIA; KOIASI.

Carriers.

Sufficient carriers were available to the Patrol at all times. Carrying over most the Biage tracks is very difficult and most of the villages are a considerable distance apart, so it is advisable to make loads as light as possible. Up to 24 carriers can be obtained easily at all places, as 2 or 3 villages combine and supply carriers to take a Patrol through their combined areas.

Total man hours of portage for this Patrol was 253 hours 40 mins.

Education.

There are no Mission schools in the Biage area at present, although the S.D.A. Mission intend to establish one at their Mission near Isurava. There is an Administration School, controlled from the Kokoda school, and staffed by a Native teacher of the Department of Education, near Pitoki village. At the time of the Patrol this school was not being used, the teacher being on leave, and the children who normally attend it were attending school at Kokoda.

There are Anglican Mission schools at Kepara, attended by Kanandara and Pelai children, and at Saga, attended by children from Saga, Botue, Amada and Savaia.

In all 58 children attend the various schools; 26 to Kokoda Administration School, 5 to Kepara Mission school and 27 to Saga Mission school.

There are no European Missionaries in the area, and the Kokoda School is under the control of a European teacher.

Medical & Health.

No serious illness was encountered on the Patrol. Health is generally very good, although coughs and colds are prevalent in the Biage villages. Numerous cases of Tropical Ulcers, Yaws and Scabies were seen and treated and the worst cases were sent to Kokoda Aid Post for further treatment. The following table summarizes the cases sent to Kokoda:-

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>T/U.</u>	<u>SCABIES.</u>	<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>MISCELLANEOUS.</u>
Pitoki.	3	-	-	-
Deniki.	9	-	-	2
Isuarava.	1	-	-	-
Alola.	3	2	1	2
Abuari.	1	1	2	1
Hagutawa.	-	1	-	-
Pelai.	3	4	5	2
Savaia.)	Nil. All reporting daily to Kokoda for treatment.			
Koiasi.)				
Kanandara.	4	3	-	2
Saga.)				
Botue.)	Nil. All reporting daily to Kokoda for treatment.			
Amada.)				
<u>Totals.</u>	24	11	8	9 = 52.

Deaths since the last Census total 28, and births for the same period total 43. These figures show a natural increase of 15 for the period in question.

Sanitation in all villages is good. Pit latrines are in use in all villages and all were in reasonable condition. Advice was given to make the pits deeper when next latrines are dug. Orders were also given to construct rubbish pits in all villages.

Fresh water from running streams is plentiful and the Natives are generally very clean and tidy in their habits. No blind or crippled people were met.

From Village Books and Office records it appears that the last Medical Patrol to the area was conducted in November, 1952.

No Native Medical Orderly accompanied the Patrol.

Census.

A Census check was conducted in each Village visited and the relevant figures are set out inside the Patrol Report Jacket with an extra copy attached for Public Health Department. The names of all absentees were entered and checked and several new names added, being those missed on previous Patrols. In all Villages the Village Constable or Councillor's wife was quietly requested to point out all pregnant women. A total of 15 pregnant women out of 214 women of child bearing age was recorded.

Before each Census the Natives were told of the provisions of N.R.O. Regs. 101a; 101b; and 101c and the reasons for the Census were again explained to them.

The number of men away at work, both inside and outside the District, totals 95 out of an adult male population of 216, so the number of absentees is not excessive. Most of these absent at work inside the District are employed locally, either by the Administration, the Government Rubber Plantation or Mamba Rubber Estate and return home to their villages each afternoon.

The dependants of those away at work are being well cared for by relatives and friends and no cases of hardships were encountered. The same remarks apply to the aged and infirm.

General.

The only item of interest under this heading is a request made by the Village Constable of ISURAVA for the issue of a Special Arms Permit. His reasons for the request were quite sound and are as follows:-

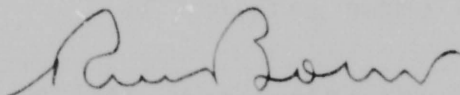
- (1) The Village has adopted the S.D.A. religion and therefore can no longer eat pork, wallaby or cuscus.
- (2) The Native Mission teacher has said that it will be permissible to eat such birds as Pigeons, Kepokas, Cassowary, Hornbills, Cockatoos and so on.
- (3) The S.A.P. is required so that a Shotgun may be used to shoot the Birds for food.

A letter to the District Commissioner, Popondetta?

requesting permission to issue the S.A.P. and also permission to issue an S.A.P. to a responsible man from each of the following villages; ALOLA, ARUARI, HAGUTAVA, has already been despatched. (Ref. DS.36/1-134 of 27/4/54.)

As the sudden imposition of a ban on the eating of pigs, wallabies, cuscus etc., all of which can be easily trapped or caught, constitutes a hardship to Native peoples who rely on such animals for meat, could it be possible for the S.D.A. Mission to be requested to impose these restrictions more gradually, thus permitting the Natives to accustom themselves slowly to the new order?

No anthropological data was collected.



.....
R.W. Born, A/A.D.O.

APPENDIX "A"

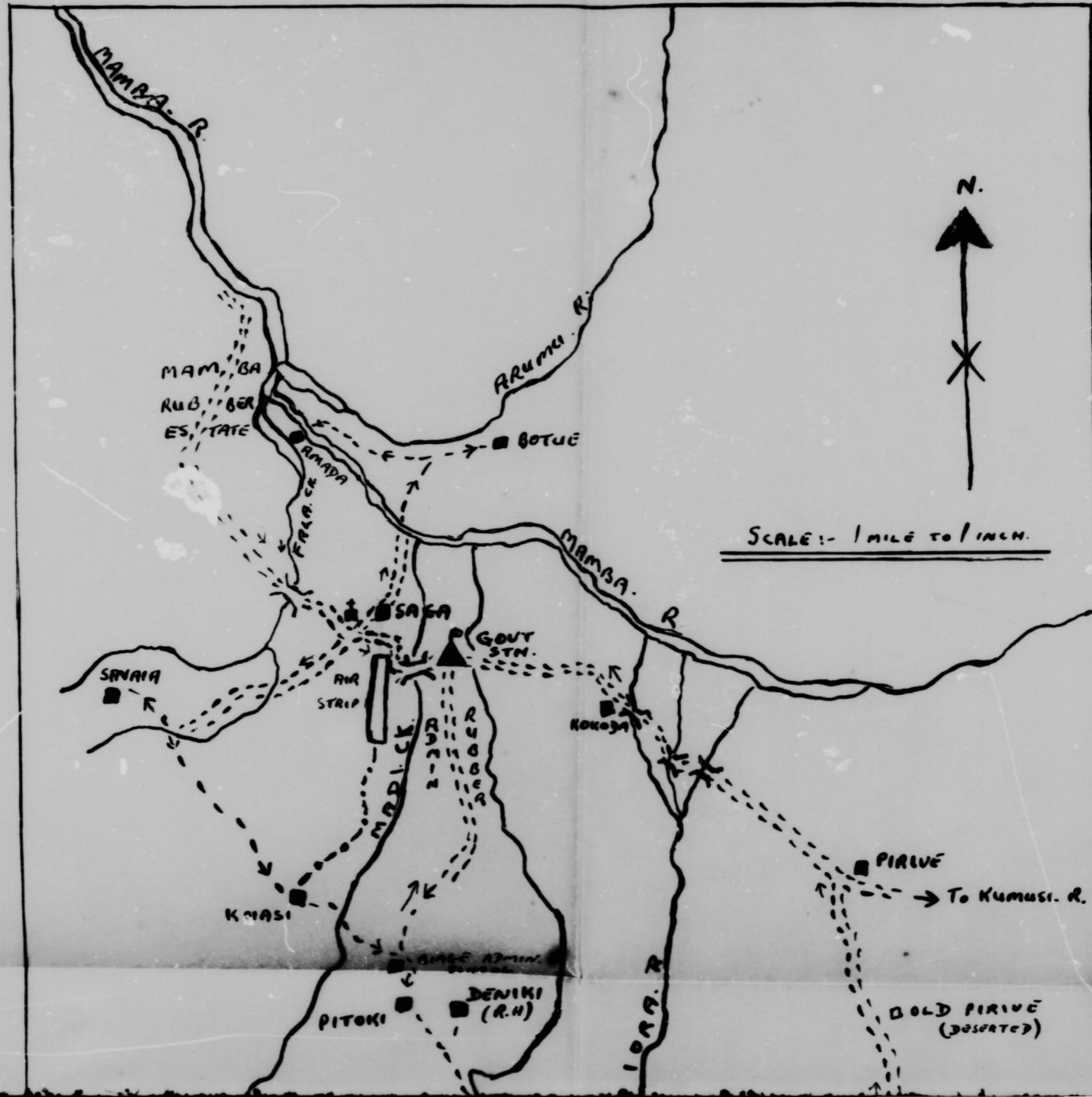
Report on Personnel accompanying the Patrols

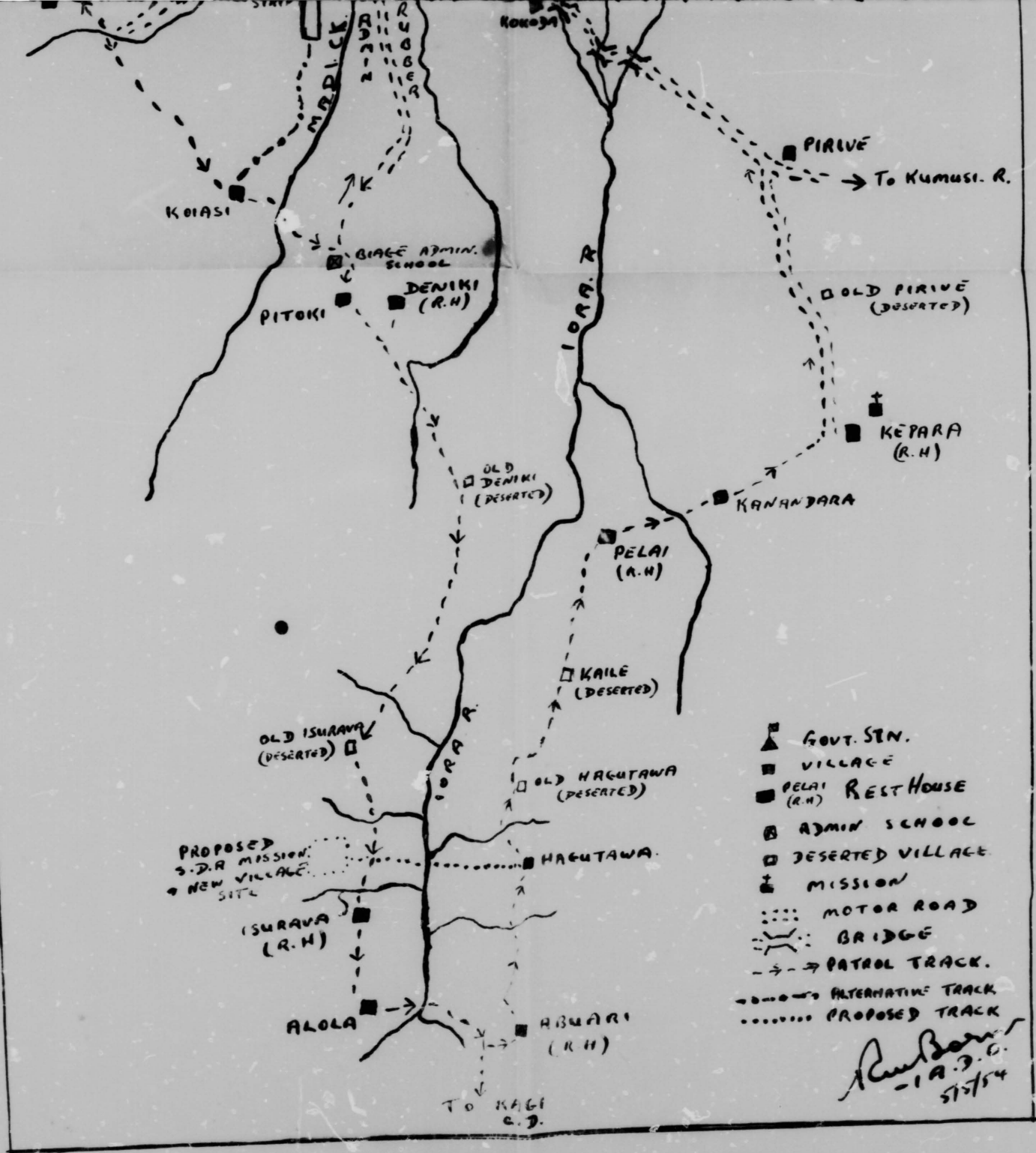
U.S. A. I. I. I.

- | | | | |
|----------|------|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Reg. No. | 532 | Corporal PUPINAK | - an excellent N.C.O. and very good Patrol Policeman. Is courteous and willing and is completely reliable. Speaks fair English. |
| Reg. No. | 1945 | Const. KONGSIA | A very good Patrol Policeman. Intelligent and trustworthy. Can speak good English. |
| Reg. No. | 1964 | Const. MAHI | A good Patrol Policeman is completely reliable. Has a very good knowledge of the area patrolled. |

No Interpreter or Native Medical Officer accompanied the Patrols.

.....
R. V. Borr, a/A.D.C.





30/5/208

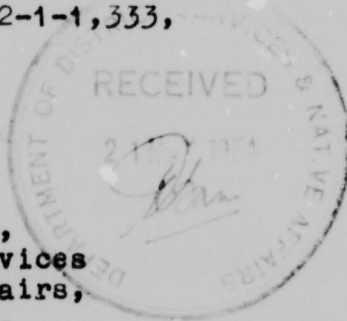
Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DS. 30/2-1-1,333,

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,

17th May, 1954.

The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.



PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - No. 3/53-54
by
R.W. BORN, a/A.D.O.

Mr. Born, as officer in charge of the KOKODA sub-district has taken the correct attitude towards the area directly under his control. He wants to know 'what is in it' and is finding out.

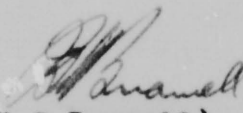
His report shows that a satisfactory situation exists amongst the people near his headquarters which at times is often overlooked due to their closeness to the seat of Administration. He has paid particular attention to the welfare of the natives especially in the encouragement of the planting of new crops etc. A normal population increase is also apparent.

The applications for S.A.P's have been refused. The natives in the area are not monied people and would not have sufficient funds to purchase shot guns and a continued supply of cartridges for the shooting of birds to replace the food values derived from hunting, a century's old custom.

It is most unfair for the S.D.A. Mission to ask these people to forego part of their natural and healthy diet, nor is it intended to authorise the number of guns which will be needed for this purpose.

The Assistant District Officer has been instructed to advise the people of this decision before they commit themselves in any way, and the Mission will be asked to provide a solution.

I cannot possibly see every native adhering to the new rule.


(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

24th May 1954

The District Commissioner,
POPOINDIWA.

Patrol Report KOKODA No. 3/53-54.

The above Report submitted by Mr. R. N. Bora, Acting Assistant District Officer, after his Patrol through IONA Valley and in the vicinity of KOKODA station, has been received.

The native situation in this area of small groups of people is apparently quite fair at the present time and will be all the better for Mr. Bora's thorough-going inspections and discussions with the people and their officials. The Report was competently set out and Mr. Bora is evidently tackling the task of placing the Administration of the KOKODA sub-District on an efficient basis, with energy and good planning.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Director, DOBOMA.

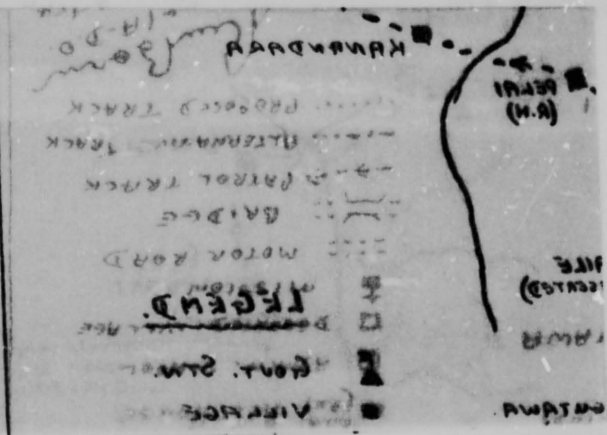
note

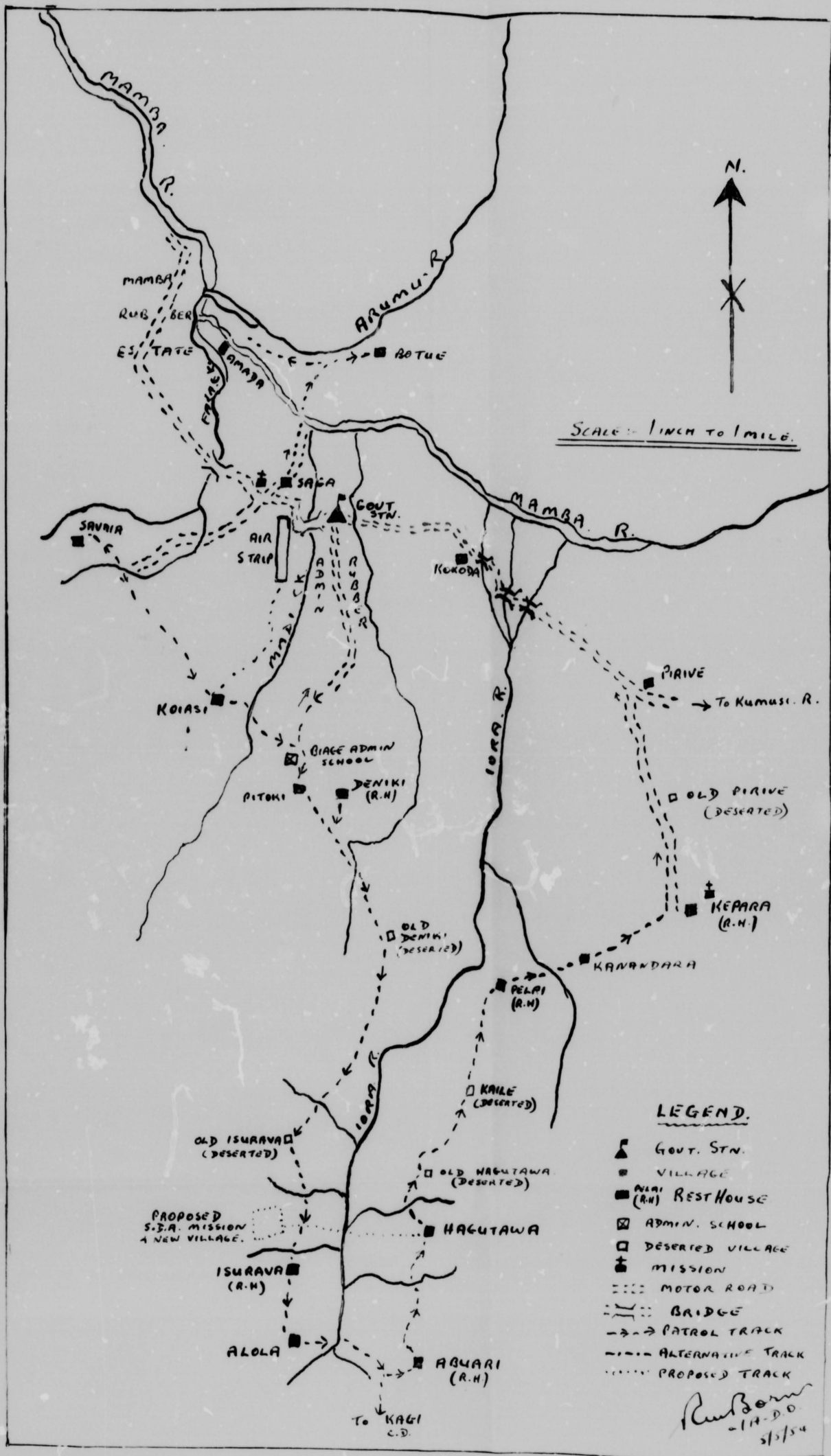
Imona

2/6/54

P/A

*Imona
Jura
5/6*





Northern District
Kekoda

P/R 4 of 53/54

R. W. H. Barn

DOSTNA Copies

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

12th. July, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.4/1953-54.

Officer Conducting Patrol : R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled : Chirima Valley.

Objects of Patrol : (1) Routine Inspection.
(2) Census Revision.
(3) General Administration.

Date Patrol Left Station : 10th. June, 1954.

Date Patrol Returned to Station : 2nd. July, 1954.

Duration of Patrol : 23 days.

Personnel Accompanying : Reg.No. 6632 L/Cpl. KAMAIA.
" " 6339 Const. KOMARA.
" " 1639 " MAIPU.
" " 1665 " SOURO.
" " 6272 " PAMU.
N.M.O. Abel-Cain.
Interpreter EREPA(Dick).
Personal Servant.
V.C. MACU of KANGA.

Map Reference : Sketch map based on Buna Revised
4 miles to 1 inch.

R.W.H. Born
.....
(R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.).

Introduction.

This Patrol completed the Station Patrol Programme for the period ending the 30th. June, 1954. Every village in the Sub-District has been visited by the writer within the last six months.

It would appear that June-July is probably the best time to undertake the Chirima Patrol, as it is then the local dry-season and roads and tracks are in much better condition than at other times, also longer periods can be spent in field work unhampered by the normal afternoon rains. During this entire Patrol only one afternoon was lost through rain - an extremely heavy fall which occurred while the Patrol was at Longei - and rain fell on only three nights and then only in light showers.

To avoid unnecessary repetition in the Diary the following procedure was carried out in each Village visited :-

- (a) Houses, latrines & rubbish pits inspected,
- (b) Village surrounds inspected,
- (c) Revision of Census,
- (d) Discussions with Village Officials,
- (e) Court cases & disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose,
- (f) Gardens & cemeteries visited where possible, and,
- (g) Medical inspection by N.M.O. during Census.

Times shown at the end of each day in the Diary do not include rest periods, or other halts along the track.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thurs. 10/6/54.

Patrol left Kokoda Station at 0730hrs. and arrived at Mamba Plantation residence at 0830hrs. Visited Mr. H. Kienzle and remained 30 minutes. Left at 0900hrs. and crossed the Komo River at 0945hrs., the Ebei Creek at 1020hrs., the Messani No.1. Creek at 1110hrs and the Messani No.2 Creek at 1125hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 1145hrs. and reached KANGA Village at 1210hrs. Rest of day at KANGA.

Walking Time. 3 hrs. 50 mins.

Fri. 11/6/54.

Left KANGA at 0745hrs. and passed the Fofoa mark at 0850hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0900hrs. and crossed the Lasa Creek twice, at 1000hrs and 1030hrs. Rested carriers again. Left at 1045hrs. and crossed To'u Creek at 1120hrs. and reached top of hill before SEIBA at 1300hrs. Rested 10 mins. Descended hill and crossed Seiba Creek and reached SEIBA Village at 1320hrs. Rest of day at SEIBA.

Walking Time 5hrs.

Sat. 12/6/54.

Departed SEIBA at 0715hrs. and crossed O'o Creek at 0805hrs. then a steep climb until 0815hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0820hrs. and crossed Waime Creek at 0845hrs, Kokoa Creek at 0915hrs. and Koroa Creek at 0920hrs. reached KARUKARU Rest House at 0925hrs. Visited KARUKARU Village, leaving Rest House at 1000hrs. and reaching Village at 1010hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and returned, via Rest House, and went on to TUMBI Village, crossing Sese Creek at 1345hrs., and arriving at TUMBI at 1355hrs. Left at 1600hrs. and reached ASIMBA Rest House at 1655hrs. Night at ASIMBA.

Walking Time. 4 hrs. 35 mins.

Sun. 13/6/54.

Rest Day. Completed Census of ASIMBA Village during afternoon. Village 10 minutes' walk from Rest House.

Walking Time. 20 mins.

Mon. 14/6/54.

Left ASIMBA at 0730 hrs. and crossed the ASIMBA River, passed the village at 0740hrs. Crossed Maha Creek at 0815hrs. and climbed up to SAMANA Village, arriving there at 0830hrs. Left at 1030hrs. and crossed Gusi Creek at 1050hrs. and reached KOROGO Village at 1055hrs. Left again at 1300hrs. and crossed Jiu River at 1345hrs. and reached BURI Village at 1425hrs. crossed the Buri River immediately and reached the Rest House at 1430hrs. Village Constables of GORAWAKU and BOFU present to meet the Patrol, and said that relief carriers would be arriving next day. Patrol rejoined by two members of the Kokoda Detachment of R.P.&N.C.C. who had been sent ahead to give notice of the Patrol's movements. Rest of day at BURI.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 55mins.

Tues. 15/6/54.

At BURI. Census and other inspections carried out. Visited some village gardens to examine damage done by bush pigs. Returned to Rest House at 1400hrs. Crokaiva carriers returned to Kokoda, relief carriers arrived during the afternoon.

Walking Time. 3hrs. (Inspecting gardens only.)

Wed. 16/6/54.

Left BURI at 0715hrs. Reached the pegged route for the new Mission road at 0915hrs. after a very steep and rough climb. Walked parallel to new road for 10 minutes and then climbed steeply again until 1010hrs. when the Patrol came out on a bluff and had a magnificent view of the Upper Chirima Valley with Mt. Albert Edward in the background. Rested carriers. Left at 1020hrs. and reached GORAWAKU Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1220hrs. and reached GAIGEGO Rest House at 1310hrs. All Village people were gathered at Rest House for the Census. Rest of day at GAIGEGO.

Walking Time. 4hrs. 20mins.

Thurs. 17/6/54.

Left GAIGEGO at 0725hrs. and crossed Kui Creek, then climbed up to a point where the completed Mission road reaches at 0800hrs. Walked along Mission road until 0845hrs. then across a very large garden to reach KACO Rest House at 0850hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and used Mission road for 10 minutes then left it and descended to a dry creek bed and then up again regaining the Mission road at 1345hrs. Walked along Mission road till 1400hrs. then descended to He'iu Creek at 1407hrs., climbed up and rejoined Mission road at 1425hrs., continued along the Mission road and reached Iongai Catholic Mission at 1515hrs. Remained at Iongai and visited Father Sourisseau (Father-in-Charge) during the afternoon. Night at Iongai.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 40 mins.

Fri. 18/6/54.

At IONGAI. Census and inspection of MAINAKIORI, BANADA, ITIGOIE & KORUKORU, all small hamlets, and SONGATU, the main village. (Note: all these villages are recorded in the one Census book). Left IONGAI at 0800hrs. and returned at 1430 hrs. Extremely heavy fall of rain began at 1525hrs and lasted 22 mins. Rest of day at IONGAI.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 35 mins.

Sat. 19/6/54.

At IONGAI. Census of IONGAI Group of Villages carried out. MILI, KOFA, EFA, VUIVA & MAIMANI all visited. Left IONGAI at 0800hrs. and returned at 1345hrs. One member of Patrol party sent back to Kokoda as escort for hospital patients being sent in for treatment. Rest of day at IONGAI.

Walking Time. 1hr. 50 mins.

Sun. 20/6/54.

Rest day. At IONGAI. Patrol personnel cleaning equipment and washing clothing.

Mon. 21/6/54.

Left IONGAI at 0730 hrs. along Mission road till 0820 hrs Turned off and descended to SINGO Village arriving there at 0850 hrs. Left at 1100 hrs and descended to HAI'A Creek and then climbed up to KUMUN (Mission) Rest House at 1125 hrs. Left carriers and 3 Police and went up to KOIPAKU Village, 10 minutes climb, arriving there at 1140 hrs. Returned to KUMUN Rest House at 1300 hrs. Patrol preparing to move off at 1400 hrs when I noticed a prisoner, convicted and sentenced at IONGAI on 19/6/54, was missing and had escaped. Ordered 1 Constable to unpack gear and prepare camp while self and other 3 Constables, Village Constables, Councillors and natives undertook search for escapee. Full report of search is included in Section headed 'Native Courts and Complaints'. Night at KUMUN

Trav. Time 1 hr. 45 mins.

Tues. 22/6/54.

Left KUMUN at 0700 hrs and crossed to SINDAWA Creek a tributary of the Chirima River, at 0735 hrs, then a very long and steep climb up to KWAMA Rest House arriving there at 0900 hrs. GO, BELAVISA, YORIBAI and KIKORI Villages visited during afternoon. Night at KWAMA

Trav. time 2 hrs.

Wed. 23/6/54.

Left KWAMA at 0800 hrs and retraced track back to SINDAWA and CHIRIMA junction. Crossed Chirima River at 0905 hrs. Rested 10 minutes. Left at 0915 hrs and reached GARIMA Rest House at 1015 hrs. Rest of day at GARIMA. Census of local villages carried out. Prisoner recaptured at about 1600 hrs.

Trav. time 2 hrs 5 mins.

Thurs. 24/6/54.

Left GARIMA at 0745 hrs down to SINGO Creek and then up to GENARA Village at 0815 hrs went on and reached FORO Village at 0925 hrs Left at 0950 hrs and descended very steeply to GINAMBA Creek (1020 hrs) and then long, steep climb to EVESA Rest House arriving there at 1130 hrs. Rest of day at EVESA.

Trav. time 3 hrs 20 mins.

Fri. 25/6/54.

Left EVESA at 0810 hrs - down to TU Creek and 0910 hrs Rested and left at 0930 hrs and climbed up to BOFU arriving at 1030 hrs. Rest of day at BOFU.

Trav. time 2 hrs.

Sat. 26/6/54.

Left BOFU at 0805 hrs and after one steep ascent track gradually descended to Chirima River. Crossed the River and reached BURI Rest House at 1125 hrs. Two 10 minute rests en route. Rest of day at BURI.

Trav. time 3 hrs.

Sun. 26/7/54.

Rest Day. Patrol personnel cleaning equipment and washing.

Mon. 28/6/54.

Left BURI at 0830 hrs and reached ASIMBA at 1125 hrs Passed through KOROGO at 0955 hrs - 15 minutes rest - and passed SAMANA turn-off at 1045 hrs. Necessary to arrange carriers for rest of return trip to KOKODA. Rest of day at ASIMBA resorting loads and collecting carriers.

Trav. time 2 hrs 35 mins.

Tues 29/6/54.

Left ASIMBA at 0730 hrs - leaving L/Cpl to bring carriers along behind me - reached TUMBI turn-off at 0820 hrs, went straight on and passed KARKARU turn-off at 0855 hrs and reached Rest House at 0900 hrs L/Cpl and carriers did not arrive till 1230 hrs. Some carriers detailed

yesterday had failed to arrive. Rest of day at KARUKARU.

Trav. time 1 hr. 30 mins.

Wed. 30/6/54.

Left KARUKARU at 0730 hrs and crossed O'O Creek at 0850 hrs. Rested carriers, rather heavily loaded. Left at 0900 hrs and reached SEIBA at 1045 hrs. Rest of day at SEIBA.

Trav. Time 2hrs 45 mins.

Thurs. 1/7/54.

Left SEIBA at 0830 hrs. crossed TO'U Creek at 1000 hrs Rested carriers went on at 1015 hrs. and crossed LASA Creek No.2 at 1045 hrs and LASA Creek No.1 at 1120 hrs. Carried on and reached bottom of FOFOA hill at 1135 hrs. Rested carriers and left at 1150 hrs. Crossed KANGA River at 1300 hrs and reached Rest House at 1320 hrs. Rest of day at KANGA.

Trav. Time 4 hrs. 20 mins.

Fri. 2/7/54.

Left KANGA at 0800 hrs and crossed MESSANI Creek No.1 and No.2 at 0820 hrs and 0835 hrs respectively. Went on and crossed EBBI Creek at 0925 hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0945 hrs and crossed KOMO River at 1020 hrs reached MAMBA House at 1105 hrs. Visited Mr. Kienzle. Left at 1130 hrs and reached Kokoda Station at 1225 hrs.

Trav. Time 3 hrs 15 mins.

END OF DIARY

S U M M A R Y

Native Situation:

Generally speaking the situation in the Chirima is peaceful and trouble - free. Unfortunately, the Chirima is a man of violent temper and is quick to act when his pride or prestige is involved. This is evidenced by his more or less instinctive resort to violence when aroused. On three occasions during the Patrol, while the Patrol was in the village or in the near vicinity, and the general situation was as described above, trouble flared up in an instant and involved the use of axes and spears but serious damage was avoided in each case due to prompt action on the part of the Patrol or by the Village Constable concerned.

None of these occurrences resulted in Court action being taken, there being really no grounds for such action, but long discussions were held with the participants and the Village Officials concerned explaining the law regarding armed assaults, riotous behaviour and so on and it is considered that some of the warnings issued will be remembered.

All Natives seen were co-operative and helpful in every way during the Patrol, (with the exception of ASIMBA Village which failed to supply carriers on the return trip), when doing any thing connected with the Patrol, e.g. attendance at Census, providing food for sale to the Patrol, carrying water and firewood. But it was very noticeable that there was no real interest in the Patrol and there was no ceremonial gift-making of pigs and other food as has been reported on previous Patrols.

In fact the Patrol had to sustain itself for the entire trip, no rations brought from Kokoda and carried all the way. Only one bush-pig was shot during the entire trip and only one pigeon - although approximately 15 cartridges (shot-gun) were expended.

At nearly every Rest House could be seen the elevated platform on which gifts of food are normally placed for a Patrol, but not once was any good in evidence on this occasion. The fact did not pass un-noticed by the Patrol Native personnel, and quite often I heard them talking together and comparing the present Patrol with other Patrols in the past when gifts of food were in abundance, from their conversation I gathered that they were as puzzled as was I and they could advance no reasons to explain the situation.

At one village, EVESA, I heard one member of the Patrol complaining to the Village Constable and Councillo about the lack of gifts of food, and asking for the reason, if any. The reply was most interesting, being that no-one had thought of organizing the gifts of food and that they would see if something could be done at this late date. I interrupted the conversation and said that I did not want to solicit gifts of food and that I had purchased all I required. The reaction to this was surprising, the general trend of the reply being, "Oh well, that's a good thing as we are going to have a big dance after you leave and we need all our pigs and sweet potato for the feast".

In my own opinion this was merely an excuse, as pigs are plentiful and there is no shortage of garden produce, large stocks of yams and taro are held in the villages and there are numerous very large gardens of sweet potato ready for harvesting. The real reason, I think, lies in the fact that by far the greater majority of these people live in their isolated garden houses and only congregates in the villages for visits by Patrols, or for dances and similar events in the Native life, and that the general attitude was to get the Patrol on its way as soon as possible and so enable everyone to drop back into their normal way of life with a minimum of delay.

However, most of this is merely supposition as there were no overt acts expressing displeasure or resentment, only an apparent lack of interest in anything to do with the Patrol over and above their normal duties and activities in regard to it.

One further point may be that there is a certain resentment due to the fact that many of the villages of the Lower Chirima have moved from their old sites on the sides of the mountains, down to the Patrol road, and in obedience to instructions given by a previous Officer. In these villages it is particularly obvious that the settlements are merely 'Patrol Villages' and are not occupied for the greater part of the year. I am not certain that this is true therefore no action to allow the villages to return to their old sites was taken.

The reasons for this are twofold; firstly, I did not want to countermand the order of the previous officer on my first visit to the area and on my first impressions, preferring to wait till I visit the area again, or preferably, obtain the opinion of a Patrol Officer on the matter after he had patrolled the area. Again, it is only fairly recently that the villages moved down to the road and it was considered advisable not to send them back so soon: secondly; the Catholic Mission is putting a mule track through the area which will pass along the mountains approximately half-way between the present Patrol road on the floor of the valley and the old track along the ridges and spurs on top of the mountains connecting the old village sites. When the Mission road is completed it is thought that the Natives will themselves move to new sites close to the road and ~~thus~~ thus provide a solution satisfactory to both the Natives and to Patrolling Officers.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

Figs are plentiful throughout the whole area visited and they are all of a very good type, all having some proportion of the Berkshire strain in their make-up. The pigs are carefully tended and the whole valley is dotted with pig-houses, normally built in old garden areas where the pigs are allowed to roam and root for whatever crops were not harvested by the Natives. Piglets and farrowing sows are usually kept in the villages and hand fed until such time as they are considered able to forage for themselves, when they are placed in the pig-houses mentioned above.

The pig is an extremely important item to the Native, it represents his main source of meat supply, his wealth and position in the community and is practically his only source of money income. Chirima pigs are highly prized by the ORAKAIVA people and quite a respectable trade in pigs is carried on. Average prices range from £1 to £5 for pigs according to size.

Dogs are also fairly numerous in the Upper Chirima area and are of a slightly better breed than the normal village dog, due to the introduction of some good blood through the Catholic Mission dogs. The dogs are healthier, with good thick coats and no mange, than any other village dogs I have seen. They are not treated in any better manner than other village dogs, having to forage for themselves, but it seems the cooler climate agrees with them.

Poultry is not as plentiful as was expected from a perusal of earlier Patrol Reports. Many villages have no poultry at all and those that have, have only small numbers. What were seen were of very good quality.

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI runs 14 cattle and 7 horses, as well as a flock of 30 fowls. All animals and birds are in excellent condition and do very well on the native grasses. Fresh milk, butter and cheese were obtained from the Father-in-Charge and were greatly appreciated.

Gardens are all in excellent condition and are all very large. Even with the projected programme of feasts and dances there should be no shortage of food in the area, with the exception mentioned below. The main crop is universally the sweet potato and the tubers seen are among the largest and best I have ever seen. Taro and yams are also grown, not in such large quantities, and are normally kept for the feasts. Sugar cane and bananas are also grown - the bananas being planted at lower

levels near the floor of the valley and they do fairly well. Tapioca is grown in quantity at KOROCO & GORAWAKU Villages.

At BURI Village, which is on the floor of the valley at the junction of the Chirima and Buri Rivers, the food situation is not of the best. This area is over-run with bush pigs and the damage to gardens by these animals is considerable. Already food is in short supply, but the villagers of GORAWAKU & BOFU, who have plenty of food, are helping out with gifts of food to BURI. The BURI people were advised to build stronger fences around their gardens in the future and they were told that two Native Police from Kokoda would be sent to the area for a week to hunt and shoot the pigs in an effort to curtail their present depredations.

NOTE: Two Police left Kokoda on 5/7/54 and have shot 6 pigs to date.

European vegetable seeds were distributed in the Upper Chirima area and quantities of English potatoes and Cabbage were brought to the Patrol at KWAMA. The quality of these vegetables was excellent. Passion-fruit grows wild in this area and forms a pleasant addition to the Patrol's diet.

Native Courts & Complaints.

Generally speaking the whole area visited is peaceful and quiet, but, due to the temperament of the Chirima Native, one can never tell when trouble will break out. Fortunately it appears that only those directly involved take part in any fracas, the rest of the community holding aloof and not taking sides in the disputes, and in many cases actively interfering to prevent more serious developments.

In the three instances mentioned under the heading "Native Situation" the trouble was between two or three men of a village and, in each case, was started by one man making a disparaging remark about the other's pigs or garden. A few hot words then passed and then spears and axes were taken up, but, as said before, trouble was prevented by the quick interference of outsiders, in one case by Patrol personnel and in the other two by the Village Constable assisted by other villagers.

Four cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters:-

- (a) behaving in a threatening manner towards another person,
- (b) unlawfully striking another person,
- (c) adultery, and,
- (d) escape from custody while under a sentence of imprisonment.

In each case the Defendant was convicted and sentenced to imprisonment - the respective sentences were :-

- (a) Two Months. I.H.L.
- (b) Four " "
- (c) Two " "
- (d) Two " " (cumulative to (c) above.).

A Native, IAVU-TAU, male, of SONGATU, was sentenced to Two Months I.H.L. on 19/6/54 on a charge of adultery. He was handcuffed (both cuffs on the one wrist) and he accompanied the Patrol when it moved on. L/Cpl. Kamaia was detailed to guard the prisoner. On 21/6/54, when I returned to KUMUN Rest House after visiting KOIPAKU Village I noticed that the prisoner was missing. I asked the L/Cpl. - who had not accompanied me to KOIPAKU - where the prisoner was and he told me that the prisoner had gone to the latrine. On enquiry I found that no guard had accompanied the prisoner and a search revealed that the prisoner was missing.

One Constable was ordered to remain at KUMUN and prepare a camp while myself and the other two Constables and the L/Cpl., together with 3 Village Constables, 2 Councillors and about 10 village Natives began a search for the escapee. Four parties were formed and sent out in different directions. I returned to the prisoner's village but on arrival there I found that his wife and family were also missing. I told the

village people to assist in the search for the escapee and if he were seen they were to report to the Patrol immediately and to try to re-capture the prisoner, if possible. I then returned to KUMUN, after telling the Father-in-Charge at IONGAI of what had happened. I was afraid that the prisoner would attempt to knock the handcuffs off his wrist with a stone, as can be done with the old type handcuffs, and so cause the handcuffs to tighten around his wrist and cut the circulation of blood off from his hand.

On returning to KUMUN at about 1800hrs. I found that reports from the other parties had come in and all reports were negative. The parties were told to remain out overnight and to particularly watch the Mission road and any tracks leading to the Collala area, as I felt sure that the prisoner would attempt to head for this area.

The next morning, after sending the V.C. of KANCA, back to SONGATU to assist in the search in that area, the Patrol moved on to KWAMA. Normal Patrol duties were carried on in the KWAMA area and every chance was taken to check on the escapee's movements. During the day only negative reports came in from all search parties. On Wednesday, 23/6/54, the Patrol moved on to GARIMA Rest House and at about 1600hrs. word was shouted across the valley from the IONGAI side that V.C. Havi of the IONGAI Group had recaptured the prisoner on a bush track near SONGATU. V.C. Havi reported to me, with the prisoner, at GARIMA at about 1800hrs. - the other search parties returned at about the same time.

The reason for continuing the Patrol, instead of staying in one place until the prisoner was recaptured, was that the search for the escapee could go on at the same time as the patrolling work, and the route taken by the Patrol could have been the route taken by the escapee. Contact could be maintained with all search parties by the Patrol by means of shouting and visual signals, and all parties could have quickly concentrated on any one area at any time, should the escapee have been sighted.

Several minor disputes involving ownership of dogs and pigs were settled out of Court to the satisfaction of all parties.

It may be mentioned here that the natives of KOIPAKU were disturbed at the long absence of three of their fellow villagers who were arrested in December, 1953 on a charge of murder, and who have been awaiting trial by the Supreme Court since their committal in February, 1954. The relatives and friends of the accused were told that the three men were well and were being looked after and given anti-malarial treatment - the Chirime native being very frightened of malaria and he looks on a long stay at Kokode as more or less sure death from this cause.

The same comments apply to the relatives and friends of the 5 Witnesses also being held for the hearing of the above case. These Witnesses were returned home at the completion of the preliminary hearing but were brought back to Kokode about 10 weeks ago, when it was thought that the Supreme Court would be sitting at Kokode. They have had to be held here since as no definite date for the sittings was known, and had they been sent back to their villages it would have been a long and difficult job to assemble them again.

Since the Patrol returned to the Station it has been learned that the Supreme Court will sit at Kokode on about the 13th. July, 1954, so the Witnesses, at least, should be back in their villages well before the end of the month.

(NOTE: Supreme Court sat 15/7/54 - witnesses departed on 16/7/54.)

Villages and Officials.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLOR(S).</u>
KANCA	6	MAGU	LIGUNE
SEIDA	7	GURU	SASO
KARUKARU	11		KARO & TITAPI
TUMBI	11	ISO	KOGE
BARANA	9		KAFE

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLOR(S).</u>
KOROGO	8	HORE & KOREA.	-----
ASIMBA	15	TUN	MAGU & GABI
BURI	5	IWORO	-----
CORAWAKU	16)	GOFA & SIROM.	IWORO
CORAWAKU No.2.	2)		
TURA	9)	KAMO	KAMO
KAGO	10)		ASI
SONGATU	8)		ASI
KORUKORU	6)		-----
ITIGOIE	11)	GUSI	-----
BANADA	7)		-----
MAINAKIORI	6)		-----
MILI	12)		-----
KOFA	5)		POMA
EFA	4)	HAVI	IWORO
VUIVA	4)		AIYA
MAIMANI	3)		MAKA
SINGO	18)		KAWA
KOIFAKU	5)	KAWA	SCU
CARIMA)	19)		GOFA
SE )	)		SCMBA
BELAVISA	10)	BOBI	AFUTE
YORIBAI	8)		-----
GO	16)	ANAMA	KOGA & FIRA
KIKORI	8)		MOGE
GENARA	8)	IWORO	-----
FORC	8)		-----
EVEESA	17	BIRI	SIWUDA
BOFU	10	SIVINICA(INGI)	BIBA

In all 34 villages were visited and all were clean and tidy with well-cleared surrounds and houses all in good repair. Most of the Chirima villages are situated on knolls or ridges overlooking the main Chirima Valley. Fresh running water is plentiful, although at one or two of the villages it is a long carry from the nearest creek. CORAWAKU and the KWAMA Group are in this category.

Most of the villages have at least one latrine of a serviceable nature near the village, but unfortunately they all appeared to be rarely, if ever, used. Orders were given for the construction of proper latrines- all villages hold one shovel at least on loan from Kokoda, and the Village Constables were told to arrest and bring to Kokoda any person found contravening Reg.108 of the N.R.O. These orders were particularly stressed in the following villages where, at the time of the Patrol, there were no latrines and the people are in the habit of using the bush within 1/4 mile of the village area: the villages are:- SEIBA, ASIMBA, MAIMANI, KIKORI, YORIBAI, GENERA, FORC, GARIMA & SE, EVESA and BOFU.

This matter will be followed up on the next Patrol and action taken if the orders have not been obeyed.

There were no rubbish pits in any of the villages seen - the method of disposal of rubbish being merely to throw it over the edge of the ridge on which the village is situated. From time to time these heaps are burnt. No action was taken in this matter as all the rubbish is dry and there were no flies or unpleasant odours evident. All food scraps, vegetable peelings etc. are fed to the village pigs and dogs.

With regard to cemeteries the position is more complex. CORAWAKU and TURA, as well as SONGATU, all have well-established burial grounds fairly close to the village, where all the dead are buried. These cemeteries are clean and well-kept.

In all the Villages from KANGA to BURI, old village sites are used as cemeteries, the bodies being buried haphazardly within the area. All Villages from the IONGAI Group to GARIMA & SE, bury their dead in isolated spots, in old gardens, old villages or in the bush. The people of EVESA and BOFU bury their dead haphazardly along the banks of the Chirima River on the floor of the valley.

In each of the latter three areas instructions were given for the clearing of an area for use as a cemetery and to have it marked out with shrubs and bushes - the dead to be buried there in future in orderly lines, and the cemetery area to be kept clean and tidy.

Village Officials in the main are carrying out their duties in a competent manner. V.C.GOPA of CORAWAKU is an old man now - he is also a chief in his area - he is one of the best of the Chirima V.C's and is always of great assistance to any Patrol. He is also responsible for the assistance being given to the BURI people, organizing the gifts of food for them and helping with the work of making stronger fences to keep the bush pigs out of the gardens. It appears that in 1953 a man named SIROM was provisionally appointed to assist GOPA in his duties, a uniform and equipment was issued to SIROM at the time, but no record of his approved appointment, nor of any recommendation for his appointment, can be found in this Office files. Action is being taken to rectify this matter under separate cover.

V.C.GUSI of SONCATU was the only V.C. not seen on this Patrol - he being absent visiting in the Coillala area, he has been away for three months. This is the second time he has been absent during a Patrol's visit and from information gathered he appears to spend most of his time on similar visits. It is proposed to recommend his dismissal and to recommend the appointment of either the present Councillor, FASI, or a Native named SIWUNE, who is a very good type as well as being a chief. This matter will also be taken up under separate cover.

It will be noted that at KOROGO there are two V.C's. This has come about by the amalgamation of two villages into the new KOROGO and it is not proposed to dismiss either of the V.C's at the present time. There is no Councillor in KOROGO and it is not felt that one is required at present. Other Villages listed as not having Councillors are fairly small and do not warrant the appointment of a Councillor.

Roads and Bridges.

The road from Kokoda to the KOMO River was the only motor road traversed by the Patrol - it covers a distance of about 8 miles; only about 2 miles of this road, from the Station to the FALA Creek is maintained by the Administration, the remainder is maintained by Mamba Estates Ltd.

The rest of the Patrol road was largely made up of Native tracks and is generally rough and uneven with very steep rises and descents and many swampy areas. A detailed description of each portion of the road is set out below.

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI is extending the mule track, which starts at ONONGE in the Coillala, crosses MURRAY PASS and then skirts along the mountains on the southern side of the Chirima Valley to IONGAI Mission. So far the mule track has been completed to a point about 2 miles from KAGO Rest House and the route has been pegged and marked to a point above BURI. The Father-in-Charge at IONGAI told me that he plans to complete the road to the BURI River and then to extend it still further towards Kokoda, his approximate route will be about midway between the present Patrol road on the floor of the valley and the old Patrol road along the crest of the ridges. After the proposed road reaches KANGA the present Patrol road will be followed and so link the mule track with the motor road to the KOMO River. The big difficulties ahead of the Mission in this work are the BURI, JIU, ASIMBA and KANGA Rivers which will all have to be bridged as they are all wide, fast-flowing and fairly deep and fords would be impracticable. At present the BURI and ASIMBA Rivers are crossed by cane suspension bridges and the others are crossed by wading, mostly about waist deep.

Father Sourisseau has a pneumatic drill which he uses for drilling rock faces etc. for blasting purposes in order to make the road a uniform width. He is short of dynamite for this work and is also very short

of picks and shovels to equip his labour. However, an extremely good job is being done and the road is excellent, it is about 8 feet wide and is smooth and good walking, the steepest grade is 1 in 10. In a few places small washaways have occurred and landslides are a constant menace, but Fr. Sourisseau states that these things are to be expected for the first 2 or 3 years after which the ground settles and is not so subject to such disturbances.

Another road, similar to the Mission road, is being made, by the Natives themselves, from KWAMA to IONGAI. It is at a lower level than the Mission road and when this road is completed it will make the trip from KWAMA to IONGAI very much easier and quicker as it will cut out the need to descend to the floor of the valley after leaving KOIPAKU and then climbing back up again to KWAMA.

Description of Patrol Road.

<u>FROM.</u>	<u>TO.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Kokoda	Komo R.	Motor road, 2 bridges across Madi and Fala Creeks.
Komo R.	Kanga.	Ford Komo R. and Ebei and Messani Creeks. Track fair and level - corduroyed in parts and very wet and muddy in places.
Kanga	Seiba.	Very rough and hilly, climb to top of ridges then descend to creeks, walk along the banks and then climb up again. Very wet and swampy in places - corduroyed in some sections. Very hard walking, merely roots and stones - not much could be done to improve due to nature of terrain and soil. 5 log bridge over Seiba Ck.
Seiba	Karukaru.	Same as above - probably a little rougher - steeper ascents and descents - swampy places corduroyed. No bridges. Good track from Rest House to Village.
Karukaru	Asimba.	Rough track - fairly level - swampy places and tree roots make walking difficult. One steep ascent and then level again to junction with short, good, track through a garden to TUMBI Village. Then track continues on fairly level but very rough, then a steep descent to another level stretch to the Rest House. Cross ASIMBA R. by cane suspension bridge then track is level but stony to ASIMBA Village.
Asimba	Buri.	Very rough and slippery to Maha Ck. then a branch road, very steep ascent, leads up to SAMANA Village. Main track runs along the bed of the Maha Ck. for 20 mins. then a steep climb to rejoin another branch road from SAMANA. Then track is poor to the Gusi Ck. and on to KOROGO Village. After leaving KOROGO the track becomes worse with extremely steep ascents and descents until it levels off at 1400 feet a.s.l. It is very slippery and wet over stones and tree roots. Then descend steeply to Jiu R. at 1000 ft., ford the river then a sharp rise to 1300 ft. where track levels off again until the steep cliff, 300 ft., is descended then track is level and even to BURI Village. Cross Buri R. by cane suspension bridge to Rest House situated at junction of Buri and Chirima Rivers, height 1200 ft. a.s.l.
Buri	Gorawaku.	Extremely steep and rough, very hard going. Leave R.H. (1200 ft.) and climb for 1 hour to 2400 ft, last 10 minutes of this stretch is level walking. Then climb again to 3500 ft. where pegged Mission road joins present track, up again to 3700 ft. where there is another level stretch and then up again to 4500 ft. to an open bluff from which a

<u>FROM.</u>	<u>TO.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Gaigege R.H.	Kago.	magnificent view of the Chirima Valley can be had. The track then descends steeply to 3900ft. and then runs along the eastern side a ravine, crossing 3 small creeks, and gradually ascending to the head of the ravine at 4500ft., then tracks lead down to Gaigege Rest House. Altogether a rough and hard track. Branch road to village is very steep and slippery. Village of GORAWAKU is situated at 5100ft. Poor track down to Kui Creek, 3700ft., then up again to join Mission road at 4000ft. proceed along the Mission road which is excellent walking, with a few rock outcrops not yet blasted away, to within 5 mins. of Kago Rest House, the last section of the track leads through a large sweet potato garden. Rest House is at 4500ft. and TURA Village is 200ft. above the Rest House.
Kago	Iongai.	Along Mission road for 10 minutes then a steep descent to 3900ft. and then up again to 4200ft. to rejoin the Mission road, along Mission road for 15 mins. and then a very steep descent to Hei'iu Ck. at 3900ft. and then up again to 4800ft. and again rejoin the Mission road. Proceed along the Mission road to Iongai Mission Station (Patrol Rest House adjoins the Mission area) at 5450ft.
Iongai	Kumun R.H.	Along Mission road for 50 mins., a gradual ascent to 6100ft. then branch off down to SINGO Village at 5200ft.- a very steep descent. From SINGO the Patrol track crosses the new road from KWAMA to IONGAI and then descends to Hai'a Ck. at 4700ft. and then up to Rest House at 5050ft. Branch track to KOIPAKU Village which is 5100ft. a.s.l.
Kumun R.H.	Kwama R.H.	Steep descent to Chirima River, 4600ft., then along the bank of the river to the junction with the Sindawa Cr. then along the bank of the Sindawa to 4775ft., cross the Sindawa by a 4 log bridge, and then the track rises very steeply, steps have been made in the steepest sections, to the Rest House at 6800ft. Meet new road at 6800ft. Short tracks radiate out from Kwama to each of the 4 nearby villages.
Kwama R.H.	Garima R.H.	Back down the mountain to the junction of the Chirima and Sindawa, cross the Chirima by means of a 5 log bridge, then climb steeply for 200ft. Track then leads along the side of the mountain, gradually ascending to the offshoot to GARIMA Village at 5300ft. Track is good and is modelled on the Mission road although much narrower. Rest House is at 5000ft.
Garima R.H.	Evesa.	Track descends to Songo Ck (4600ft.) then up to GENARA Village at 4900ft. Undulating track round the side of the mountain to FORO Village at 5000ft. then a very steep descent to Ginamba Ck (4300ft.) and then a 1000ft. climb up to Rest House. Track is generally good, but would be very hard going in wet weather.
Evesa	Bofu.	Track descends steeply to 5000ft. then up again to 5300ft. then a long, steep descent to Tu Ck. (3250ft) Cross the creek by 3 log bridge and start climb up a very poor track, a mere ledge along the mountain side, to the Rest House at 3850ft.
Bofu	Buri.	Descend to 3000ft. then up to 3200ft. track then is a gradual down grade for about 1 hr. down to 2350ft and then finally a steep descent to the Chirima R. at 1300ft. Cross the Chirima by a log and cane suspension bridge and walk along the bank to the Rest House at 1200ft. Track is fair only with many rough sections, stony and laced with roots. One rock face of about 35ft. is climbed with the aid of a ladder.
Buri	Kokoda.	Same route followed as on the outward journey.

Rest Houses.

Rest Houses, Police Barracks and Carrier Barracks are to be found at the following places:- (places with no carrier barracks are indicated thus +).

KANGA, SEIBA, KARUKARU, ASIMBA, BURI, CAIGECO, KAGO+, IONGAI, KUMUN (Mission property), KWAMA+, GARIMA+, EVESA+, and BOFU+.

The last 4 Rest Houses have fireplaces provided which are very welcome as the nights are extremely cold. The KARUKARU and ASIMBA Rest Houses, which have been recently built, were paid for during the Patrol. All Rest Houses Barracks and carrier shelters were in good condition and completely weatherproof. Kwama Rest House is prettily situated on the top of a grassy knoll, with a wonderful view towards Murray Pass, Mt. Albert Edward and back down the Chirima Valley, at the time of the Patrol's visit the whole of the knoll was covered in flowering lupins. The 5 Cinchona trees planted by Mr. Yeoman are now about 8ft. high and appear to be doing well.

Carriers.

It is always necessary, when commencing a Chirima Patrol, to gather Orokaiva or Biege carriers at Kokoda and then use this line for the first three days, or until the Patrol reaches ASIMBA, where normally Chirima carriers take over, on this Patrol the carriers were not changed until the Patrol reached Buri. Similarly, on the return trip, the carriers from the ASIMBA area carry the full distance back to Kokoda. On only one occasion during the Patrol was any difficulty experienced in obtaining carriers and that occurred at ASIMBA on the return trip.

Returning to ASIMBA from BURI carriers were detailed at KOROGO and SAMANA to report to ASIMBA the following day, and word was sent ahead to TUMBI and KARUKARU to provide their quota. Contrary to my usual practice I left ASIMBA Rest house before the loads were tied up and all the carriers present. I sent a Constable to ASIMBA Village to get their quota of carriers, the only ones not present, and then I left the L/Cpl. to bring the carriers along behind me and I set off for KARUKARU ahead of the carriers as I wished to try and shoot some pigeons along the track.

I reached KARUKARU and waited for the carriers to catch up - they did not arrive until 1230hrs., $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours after me. The L/Cpl. reported that the ASIMBA carriers had not arrived and that ASIMBA Village was deserted, the V.C. being absent also. Two Constables were detailed to remain behind and arrest the delinquent carriers, and the V.C., and to bring them to Kokoda. The carriers have since been examined at Kokoda and it appears that the V.C. failed to carry out his orders and inform them that they were required for carrying. The whole matter is remaining in abeyance until the V.C. can be arrested and brought to Kokoda.

Total Man Hours of Porterage for this Patrol was 1769 hours, an average number of 33 carriers being employed over a total walking time of 53 hours 35 minutes.

Education.

The only School in the entire Chirima area is that controlled by the Catholic Mission at IONGAI. This School is under the direct control of an European, M. Lieutand, a lay member of the Mission, and he is assisted by one Native teacher.

The following facts and figures were supplied by M. Lieutand :-

- (a) There is a fairly regular attendance of 75 male students in Grades 1, 2 & 3. Grade 1 is divided into 2 classes, A and B.
- (b) M. Lieutand takes Grades 1A and 1B and Grade 3, as well as any female students who attend (there are 12 girls who regularly attend, but on the day of the Patrol's visit, 25 females attended).
- (c) The Native teacher takes Grade 2.
- (d) There is a total enrolment of 101 students, but the average daily attendance is only 73.
- (e) A new School is to be set up near BURI and this will be controlled by a Native teacher.
- (f) Native Mission Sisters, and possibly an European nun, are expected to arrive at IONGAI soon (quarters for them are being built now) and when they arrive they will take over the education of all female students.

(g) Fair stocks of School equipment, notebooks, pencils etc., are held, but there is a shortage of Readers and other text-books. Blackboards and other School furniture is locally made.

There are, or were, 5 children from the lower Chirima enrolled at the Anglican Mission School at SAGA, near Kokoda Station, but the Native teacher in charge of this School left the Sub-District suddenly while I was absent on this Patrol, and the School has closed down and the children have returned to their villages. It is believed that this Teacher was transferred to the New Ireland area, but no official notification of his movement has been received, nor did he inform the Officer-in-Charge of Kokoda of his departure. I first heard of the matter when the Councillor of KANGA approached me on the return trip and asked me why the students from SAGA had been sent back to their villages.

In addition to the students enumerated above there are 3 children from the Chirima area enrolled at the Kokoda Administration School.

Unfortunately during the whole of this Patrol radio reception was most unsatisfactory and even though the radio on loan from the Education Dept. was set up each afternoon and attempts made to pick up the Native Peoples' Session from 9PA none was successful. It was a pity as it was obvious that the Natives remembered hearing the Session during Mr. Sebire's last Patrol and were disappointed at missing out this time.

Medical and Health.

It is pleasing to report that the Chirima Valley has apparently escaped the usual epidemic of influenza this year. From observations and previous Reports it appears that the months January-June form the period when influenza is most likely to occur, and of the 38 deaths recorded this Patrol only 7 or 8 could be attributed to influenza if the symptoms described to me were correct. No other illnesses were noted during this Patrol.

Treatments were given for numerous sores, ulcers and similar complaints and a total of 12 people were sent to Kokoda Aid Post for further treatment. Five of these cases were very bad and a note accompanying them to the Officer-in-Charge of Kokoda instructed him to arrange their immediate transfer to Saiho Hospital. All five were flown to Popondetta by the first available aircraft.

The following table sets out what cases were seen and describes the action taken-(the figures in brackets represent the number of people actually seen in each village.)

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>T.U.</u>	<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>SCABIES.</u>	<u>MISC.</u>	<u>HOW & WHERE TREATED.</u>
Kanga(19)	-	-	-	-	-
Seiba(27)	1	1	-	-	Twice in the village, by N.M.O.
Karukaru(93)	6	6	1	3	2Yaws to Saiho, 1 to Kokoda. Rest treated in village.
Tumbi(53)	-	-	-	1	Treated in village.
Asimba(83)	12	2	1	-	1T.U to Saiho, 2 to Kokoda. Rest treated in village.
Samana(48)	-	-	-	-	-
Korogo(67)	3	1	3	-	Treated in village.
Buri(33)	1	-	-	2	" " "
Coreweku(145)	3	-	1	3	2 T.U. to Saiho, 1 to Kokoda.
Tura-Kago(209)	3	-	1	6	1 axe wound to Kokoda.
Songatu Cp.(169)	1	-	-	2	Rest treated at Iongai Mission
Iongai Cp.(226)	-	-	1	2	after initial treatment in the
Singo(73)	-	-	-	1	Village by the Patrol.
Koipeku(14)	-	-	-	-	-
Kwena Cp.(271)	6	2	-	8	Treated in Village.
Gerima Cp.(247)	4	-	2	3	" " "
Eveva (121)	3	-	-	2	" " "
Bofu(67)	2	-	-	3	1 T.U. to Kokoda. Rest treated
					in Village.
<u>TOTALS(1965)</u>	<u>45</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>37</u>	<u>5 to Saiho. 7 to Kokoda.</u> <u>20 to Iongai. 71 in Village.</u>

Total of 103 treated.

From Village Book and Office records it appears that the last Medical Patrol of the area was carried out in 1952. N.M.C. Abel-Cain of the Kokoda Aid Post accompanied this Patrol, i.e. this present Patrol.

It is recommended that a Medical Patrol be undertaken at the earliest opportunity and that it be prepared to spend considerable time in the area giving injections and treatment. The Chirima Natives do not like coming to Kokoda for hospitalization, or for any other purpose, as they fear that they will contract malaria. This fear is a real one, and, it is pointed out, that in an endeavour to overcome it instructions have been given that all Chirima Natives visiting Kokoda for any purpose must attend the Aid Post regularly where they are given anti-malarial treatment; they are also issued with mosquito nets if they stay overnight. These instructions are carefully policed to see that they are obeyed. These measures are having their effect as it is noticed that very few, if any, of the Chirima visitors of recent months have suffered an attack of malaria.

Should a Medical Patrol visit the Chirima it is suggested that the Rest Houses at ASIMBA, KACO, KWAMA and EWESA would be suitable places, in the centres of the various population groups, for use as base camps and temporary hospitals whilst visiting and treating the neighbouring villages. The area around IONGAI is cited as the Verholio Mission is doing an excellent job in medical matters in this area.

Census.

A Census check was carried out in every village visited and the resultant figures are set out in the rear of the Patrol Report Jacket, an extra copy is supplied for the Public Health Department.

A very careful check was made on all absentees, the names and ages being recorded in a separate book and when the Patrol reached the Village which the absentee had been reported as visiting, the name was called out and the absentee, if present, was checked off. In this manner all absentees were seen, except one V.O. and 6 male natives who were said to be visiting the Collie. Names of absentees, said to be away working, were all checked at Lambe and Kokoda on the Patrol's return, and all such absentees (workers) were checked off except one man, a member of the R.F.A.N.C.O. said to be stationed at Dera.

Advice was sent ahead of the Patrol notifying the natives of the approximate date of the Patrol's departure from Kokoda, and one Constable was kept one day ahead of the Patrol advising the exact date of the Census check. In this way it was possible to get a much better attendance at the Census than is sometimes the case. 8

Once again the wife of the V.O., Councillor of an old woman of the Village was quietly requested to point out the pregnant women and it is considered that the figure shown as the number of pregnant women is correct. It was noticed that a total of 21 women, shown as being pregnant as at the time of the last Patrol (Dec. '53) were not pregnant at all. Careful enquiries were made in each instance and it can be definitely stated that none of these women was pregnant at that particular time.

The number of men away at work is small in comparison to the number of men available for work, being only 12 out of a total of 519 in the 16-45 year group. No reason can be advanced for this except perhaps that the fear of contracting fever is a contributing factor, and also the very large gardens made by these people and the frequent feasts and dances held must also be considered. The IONGAI Mission have no difficulty in obtaining any labour they require for their road work. Of the 12 men absent at work, 10 are employed at Lambe Estate, one at Kokoda as an interpreter and one is a member of the R.F.A.N.C.O. The women shown as 'absent at work' are actually wives who have accompanied their husbands.

Dependents of those at work are well cared for by relatives and friends in their villages and no cases of hardship were encountered. The same remarks apply to the aged and infirm.

With regard to the aged people it is very interesting to record that some of the Natives in this group were the oldest I have ever seen. The age of some of these men and women was estimated at over eighty years. ~~Many~~ and the Mission fathers at IONGAI agree with this estimate. Many of them are still active and hale and hearty and attended the census parties.

In one case 5 generations were represented in one family, the aged Great-Great Grandmother, her son and wife, their sons(2) and their wives, their sons and wives and finally their children. This is by far the largest family group - with regard to the number of generations represented - that I have ever recorded.

One reason as to how such a situation becomes possible is the fact that the Chirima commonly marries at a very early age, many instances were recorded where the husband was aged 12-15 years and the wife from 10-15 years. Presuming that the first child is born when the mother is 15 years of age, and that succeeding generations are born of mothers of the same age then that would mean that the age of the old woman mentioned above would be at least 60 years and as the oldest child of the fifth generation was about 10 years of age, her age must have been at least 70 at the time of the Patrol, so it is not considered that the estimate of over 80 years is too high, allowing for possible deaths and other contingencies.

General.

The photographs attached in Appendix "B" of this Report are ones I took during the Patrol in an attempt to illustrate some of the matters mentioned in this Report. It is unfortunate that some of the snaps are poor in quality, but enough detail can be seen to permit of their being included.

Taken in the order in which they are numbered, the ~~fol~~ photos depict the following scenes -

1. Tumbi Village Natives. A typical group of Chirima natives, the snap is not clear enough to show the Chirima woman's normal 'dress' consisting of a thin strip of fibre attached to a belt below the waist at front and rear and passing between the legs. The house in the background is not of the normal Chirima design, but one more closely approaching the type to be found in the Orokaiva area, most of the Chirima houses are of the old type as described in Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/50-51.
2. Cane suspension bridge over the ASIMBA River. This bridge is very similar in design and construction to those over the BURI and CHIRIMA Rivers. At the centre it is approximately 20 feet above the water. The decking consists of thin saplings about 2 inches apart and braced by cross-pieces at every 3 feet. The whole is supported by vines attached to large trees on the banks and overhanging the river. The handrails are of cane and the bridge is approximately 40 feet long. The river is about 10-12 feet deep at this point.
3. 'Loia Taudia' or 'Big Men' of TURA Village. The head covering shown consists of a fringe of cassowary feathers about 2½" wide, worn around the head just above the forehead with a tapa cloth, turban like, skull cap beneath. These men are the leaders of community activity but must not be confused with the real chief, who gives them the original instructions which they pass on to the village people and then supervise the carrying out of them. Each man usually has his special field, either hunting, house-building, organizing dances etc. Only men such as these, and the chief, are permitted to wear the cassowary plumes in this manner, the plumes forming a kind of badge of rank.
4. A view of the Mission Road. This snap was taken from Kago Rest House and is looking south-east across the valley, the road is distant about 1½ miles from this point. The height of the road at this point is 4500ft. a.s.l. The small buildings discernible in the old garden area in the left middle distance are 'pig-houses' referred to earlier in this Report. The rock outcrop on the road itself (centre middle distance) is typical of many such outcrops which require drilling and blasting so that the road may be kept a uniform width and on a straight course.
5. An early morning view from IONGAI Mission looking eastward down the Valley. Height here is 5450ft. a.s.l.
6. A close up of the Mission road at a point about 3 miles west of the Mission. Mt. Albert Edward is in the background across the sea of clouds lying in the Chirima Valley. This is part of the completed road, over Murray Pass, to Ononge in the Coilala and the height at this point is 6200ft. a.s.l. The Patrol track leaves this road about 1½ miles further on. Note the Pandanus Palm on the right. The area is thickly studded with these palms which form a most important source of materials for the Natives' houses. The leaves for roofing and the bark for walls and flooring.

crossing the MANGA River. This was by no means exception. It was not taken during this patrol, but in a previous trip to arrest the illegal entrance of weapons and to collect.

It may be recalled to show the width of the river and to illustrate the possibility of successfully wrapping it and otherwise to propose a mission that is essentially that of with the present water road from -okoto to KONGA. The river is too deep and swift to allow for a satisfactory, ford-crossing to be constructed and maintained. In flood this river rises as much as 10 feet above this present level, as can be ascertained by an examination of the high water marks on the banks.

Area.
he
e
o
ge

Short notes on some Anthropological data collected are attached in the form of Appendix 'A'. The notes are not very full as considerable difficulty was encountered with language interpretation, but, with these as a guide it is hoped to get better results on the next patrol undertaken by me to the Gairim.

ended
at

In conclusion, it has been noticed that nearly all Officers who have patrolled the Gairim area have reported that leeches are particularly bad in the lower Gairim area, this was found to be the case again on this patrol, even though dry weather was experienced. These pests are probably responsible for the comparatively large number of cases of tropical ulcers to be found in the area between MANGA and EURI. During this patrol I used Kerosene lotion as a leech deterrent, applying it to the tops of my boots and bottom of my puttees each morning, and it effectively protected me from the leeches. This oil does not wash off when wading creeks etc. and need only be applied once a day. Its effectiveness can be further judged by the fact that on several times watched a leech attach itself to my boot and begin to climb up the boot but as soon as it reached the area where the lotion had been applied the leech drops off to the ground again.

are
here
AUNWA,
here

Robert B. ...
R.B. ... 4/12/50

ng
p.
er
s,

A P P E N D I X 'A'

Anthropological Notes:

Story explaining why there are so many bush-pigs in the Lower Chirima Area.

Many years ago two pigs, a male and a female, left the Moss Valley by means of a hole through the mountains and entered the Wswanga Valley and came down the valley into the Yodda Valley. They then started to walk up the Yodda Valley towards the Chirima but the natives of SENOI Village saw them and hunted them for many days as they were very big pigs and the Sengi people wanted to kill and eat them.

During the hunt both of the pigs were speared and wounded but they escaped and kept on towards the Chirima; they passed by the present Government Station and Mamba Plantation and entered the Lower Chirima.

However the female pig, who was named ORORODAUWA, was badly wounded and died at a place named FOVOI, a hill about one hour's walk past the present KANCA Village. The male pig, who was named FEMAFE, kept on walking but eventually died at a place called KOMOWA, on the banks of a small creek near the present KARUKARU Rest House.

Some of the very few and very small bush-pigs already in the Lower Chirima area ate some of the flesh of the two big pigs and so became big and strong themselves and had large litters. That is why there are so many bush-pigs in the area now.

On Fovoi Hill, about 3 yards off the present track, there is a very large rock, measurements below, which marks the place where ORORODAUWA, the female pig, died and this rock is named after ORORODAUWA. Similarly, there is another rock, slightly small at KOMOWA marking the spot where FEMAFE, the boar, died and it is also named after FEMAFE.

Unfortunately no photos could be taken of either of the rocks because of bad light and conditions at the time, but the following measurements and descriptions are given:-

ORORODAUWA:- A large smooth rock rounded at the top and sides and looking not unlike a pig lying on its stomach. The rock is 10 feet long and 4 feet 8 inches high at the middle and slopes towards each end to the ground. The rock is approximately 5 feet wide at the base and measures 2 feet 1 inch in width on the top.

FEMAFE:- A smaller rock of approximately the ^{same} shape as the above. It is not as smooth and bears less resemblance to a pig. It is 7 feet 10 inches long, 3 feet 5 inches high in the middle, 3 inches high at one end and 10 inches high at the other - it does not slope right to the ground. It is about 3 feet 10 inches wide at the base and is only 13 inches wide at the top.

Note:- Despite continual questioning no reason could be given as to why the two pigs were heading towards the Chirima, nor is there any knowledge of where they were bound for had they not been speared and died. It is interesting to report that this legend is known to the OROKAIWA people and coincides in all details except the important matter of the pigs' original habitat. The OROKAIWA story states that the pigs came from the WARIA area and not the MUSA.

.....
Marriage:

In the Upper Chirima apparently it is the custom for young girls to choose their own husbands from amongst the eligible males of her group. It seems that the usual manner of acquiring a husband is for the girl to make her choice and then one night, when she can evade her parents' vigilance, she slips into the man's house and sleeps with him. In the morning the whole matter is openly admitted to the girl's parents who then must agree to a formal marriage.

The girls most usually choose a man who has good prospects, either a chief's son or a man whose father owns plenty of pigs and land and who has some standing in the community.

The husband-to-be has no say in the matter, and from what I could gather it is immaterial whether he has sexual intercourse with the girl or not, during the night she visits him. It seems that if the girl claims that intercourse took place no-one would believe the man if he denied it, for it

would be against popular belief that a man would refrain from taking advantage of such an opportunity.

These points are borne out by observations made during Census checks. Many men have 2 or more wives and a great number of these are young men of 15-18 years of age whose fathers are men of standing in the community. In CORAWAKU Village there are 3 men with 3 wives each, one of them, aged 17, is the son of COPA, the V.C. and a chief, and the others are sons of LOIA TAUDIA. In the same village there are 4 men, aged between 20 and 40, who are single and have never been married. On enquiry it is revealed that their fathers were 'poor' men, with few pigs etc and little or no prestige, in other words just ordinary men with no special qualifications in hunting, gardening, dancing and so on.

Again, at TURA, there is a man of 36 who has 5 wives and 13 children. This man, who was married by all his wives when young, has inherited the position of chief from his father who died about 5 years ago.

There must be some control over this apparently unrestricted choice of husbands by the girls themselves, but I was unable to discover it, otherwise there would be no limit to the number of wives a chief's son would acquire, with a corresponding decrease in the number of women available as wives for 'lesser' men. This, however, does not occur, as by far the majority of men have one wife only, with the exceptions being the few with 2 or more wives and the slightly larger group of those with no wives at all.

Possible reasons for this 'control' may be that:-

- (1) There is an actual customary limit on the number of wives a man may have;
- (2) Parental, or group, pressure may be the controlling force in deciding any such limit;
- (3) The girls themselves may, or may not, wish to be 'one of many' despite the advantages of marrying a man of actual, or potential, standing and prefer to marry a man of lower standing; or finally, an explanation which is probably the correct one, but which I would not verify at all
- (4) Most marriages are arranged by the respective parents, in the normal Native manner, and the above method of the girl selecting her own husband only comes into operation when the girl can slip away from her parents at night and gain access to the chosen man's house without the knowledge of any of the village people.

Further enquiries on this matter will be made on the next Chirima Patrol, using the Official Chirima Interpreter, who knows the language, and dialects, fully and who is accustomed to the question and answer form of interrogation.

Chiefs:

Mention has been made several times of 'Chiefs' in the body of this Report.

The word has been used consciously as it is considered that there are 'Chiefs' within the accepted meaning of the word, in the Chirima Valley.

These men, some of whom are also the Village Constables, exercise a great amount of influence over the village people. They are the actual men who decide all community affairs, and activities and then pass on their decisions to the lesser Chiefs, or LOIA TAUDIA, who inform the villages of the project to be undertaken and then supervise it.

The chief is highly respected and is always obeyed, no matter what his orders may be. He is in absolute control and decides all questions regarding hunting, gardening, dances, feasts, housebuilding, and in the past planned reprisal raids on other villages or instigated new raids.

The position is hereditary, and there is no doubt of this fact as confirmation of it was obtained in all areas, the chieftainship passing to the eldest son in every instance, or in the absence of a son to the younger brother.

Should there be neither son nor younger brother then the succession is not clear. In answer to all my enquiries in this regard no rule or custom could be remembered to cover such a contingency. Mostly I was told that such a situation had never occurred within living memory.

and that they did not know what would happen if such a question did arise.

In view of the large number of wives a chief has, with resultant large families, I am quite sure that my informants were correct in stating that the question of succession would be extremely unlikely ever to occur.

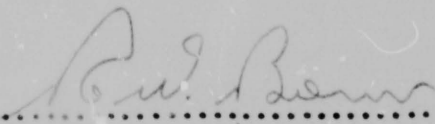
These Chiefs do not wear any distinctive badge or ornament of their rank, other than the usual cassowary feather headband and tapa cloth turban which is also worn by the lesser, or secondary, chiefs or LOIA TAUDIA (See Photo No. 3) whose position is not hereditary.

The Chirima Chiefs, who are also Village Constables, are listed below:-

- | | | | |
|-----|-------|------|--------------|
| 1. | GOPA | of | CORAWAKU |
| 2. | KAMO | " | TURA |
| 3. | GUSI | " | SONGATU |
| 4. | HAVI | " | IONCAI group |
| 5. | BOBI | " | YORIRAI |
| 6. | ANAMA | " | GO |
| 7. | IWORC | " | GENARA |
| and | 8. | INGI | " BOFU |

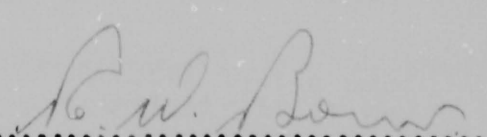
Note:

SIROM of CORAWAKU, who was appointed by Mr. Sebire to assist GOPA - who is old and afflicted with rheumatism - is the next in succession to GOPA, being his eldest son.


.....
R.W. Born, a/A.D.O.

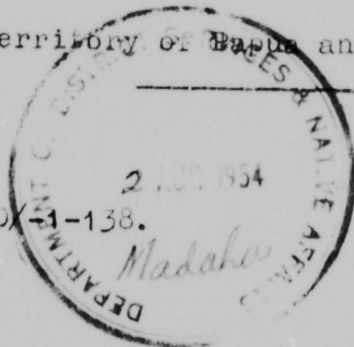
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 6632	L/Cpl KAMAIA	A good and conscientious N.C.O. Carried out his duties satisfactorily. Knows the Chirima area very well.
Reg. No. 6339	Const. KOMARA	Of great assistance to this Patrol as he speaks the Chirima Language. A keen and Efficient Policeman. Knows the area.
Reg. No. 1665	" SSOURO	Very good Patrol Policeman. Always cheerful and willing to undertake any task. Has done many Patrols in this area and was a fund of local knowledge.
Reg. No. 1639	" MAIPU	Good. A slow moving phlegmatic type who gets his work done and is very dependable.
Reg. No. 6272	" PAMU	Good. Was helpful during the time he was with the Patrol. Was sent back as escort to hospital patients as he suffered an attack of fever.
Interpreter	EREPA (Dick)	An excellent man and performed his duties admirably. Does not speak the Chirima Language but is fluent in Motuan and has a good command of English.
N.M.O.	ABEL CAIN	Fair only. Has to be supervised at all times and has not a great amount of medical knowledge. Is willing and tries hard.
V.C.	MAGU of KAITGA	Accompanied Patrol as Interpreter (Chirima) and was very helpful at all times.


.....
R.W. Born, a/A.D.O.

30/8/54

Territory of Papua and New Guinea



File: DS. 30/4-138.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

28th July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/53-54.

by
R.W. Born. A.D.O.

The enclosed Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Born on his 25 days visit to the CHIRIMA is most informative, neatly compiled and well presented. The manner in which the diary is written assists the reader in readily following his patrol route.

It is pleasing to note that Father Sourrisseau is still taking a keen interest in road work. The A.D.O. will be instructed, when further funds are available, to provide picks and shovels for this work. It is not expected that real financial assistance can be given the Mission until the 1955/56 period. However should the Government Secretary be informed of the progress being made, funds may be granted earlier.

The KOKODA sub-district is poorly off for aid posts and shortly three or four Native Medical Assistants will be posted there for assignment to areas most needing their services. In this way stricter control of influenza outbreaks, and malarial treatment will be obtained.

It is suggested that the Anti-Mite lotion used by Mr. Born, be made a patrol issue, especially if it may be applied to bare skin.

The anthropological notes are of interest also the photographs supplied.

The patrol may be considered most successful.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

5th August, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPOYEFIA.

KOKOFA Patrol Report No. 4/52-54.

Acknowledgement is made of the above Report submitted by Mr. R.W. Born, Assistant District Officer, of his Patrol of the CHIRWA Valley.

It is evident that Mr. Born has given much thought and time to the production of a fully detailed and well illustrated Report of his own observations and the activities of his party while in the CHIRWA.

The field work has been thoroughly and carefully performed and the area should benefit from his work.

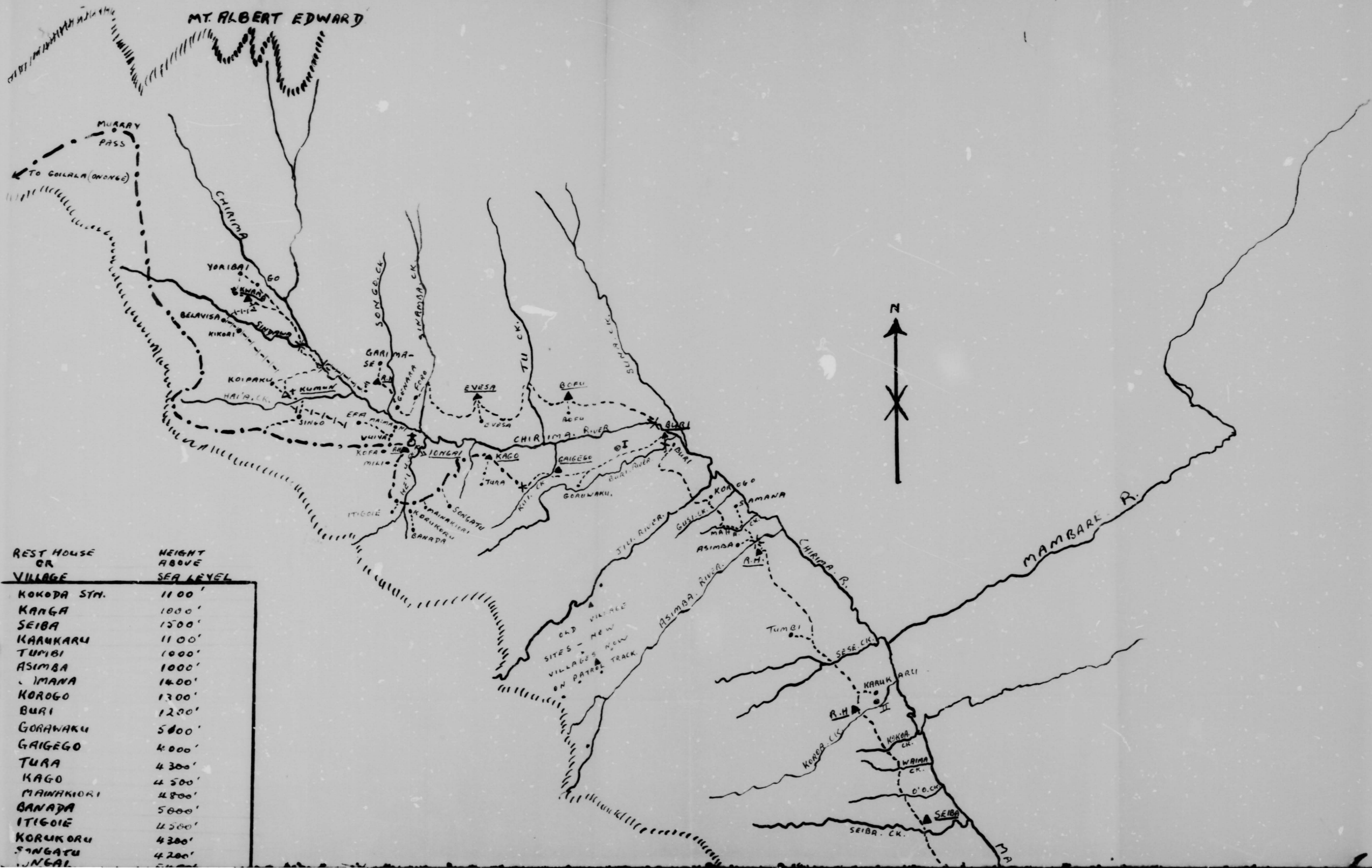
The Report would indicate however that it is a part of your District which should be closely watched as a source of potential and sudden breaches of the peace. It would seem too that this Patrol, the leader of which was visiting the area for the first time was not received with the same enthusiasm accorded to previous Patrols, although it may be that it arrived at a time when it interrupted preparations for feasting and dancing.

The advisability of a previous officer moving village sites down to the Patrol road seems most questionable. Patrols are expected to go to the places where the people reside and not for the people to have to suit the convenience of Patrols. Mr. Born was right in not insisting on any reversal of the order at this stage, which would only cause uncertainty and further resentment. Provided a site is healthy, with quick access to water and food gardens, village groups should be able to have their settlement on whatever part of their own land they please.

A. A. R. R. R.
(A. A. R. R. R.),
Director, POPOYEFIA.

note
Piki
Morea
23/8/54.
P/A

MT. ALBERT EDWARD



REST HOUSE OR VILLAGE	HEIGHT ABOVE SEA LEVEL
KOKODA STN.	1100'
KANGA	1000'
SEIBA	1500'
KANKARU	1100'
TUMBI	1000'
ASIMBA	1000'
IMANA	1400'
KOROGO	1300'
BURI	1200'
GORAWAKU	5000'
GAIGEGO	4000'
TURA	4300'
KAGO	4500'
MAHAKIKI	4800'
BANADA	5000'
ITIGOE	4500'
KORUKORU	4300'
SINGATU	4200'
UNGA	5000'

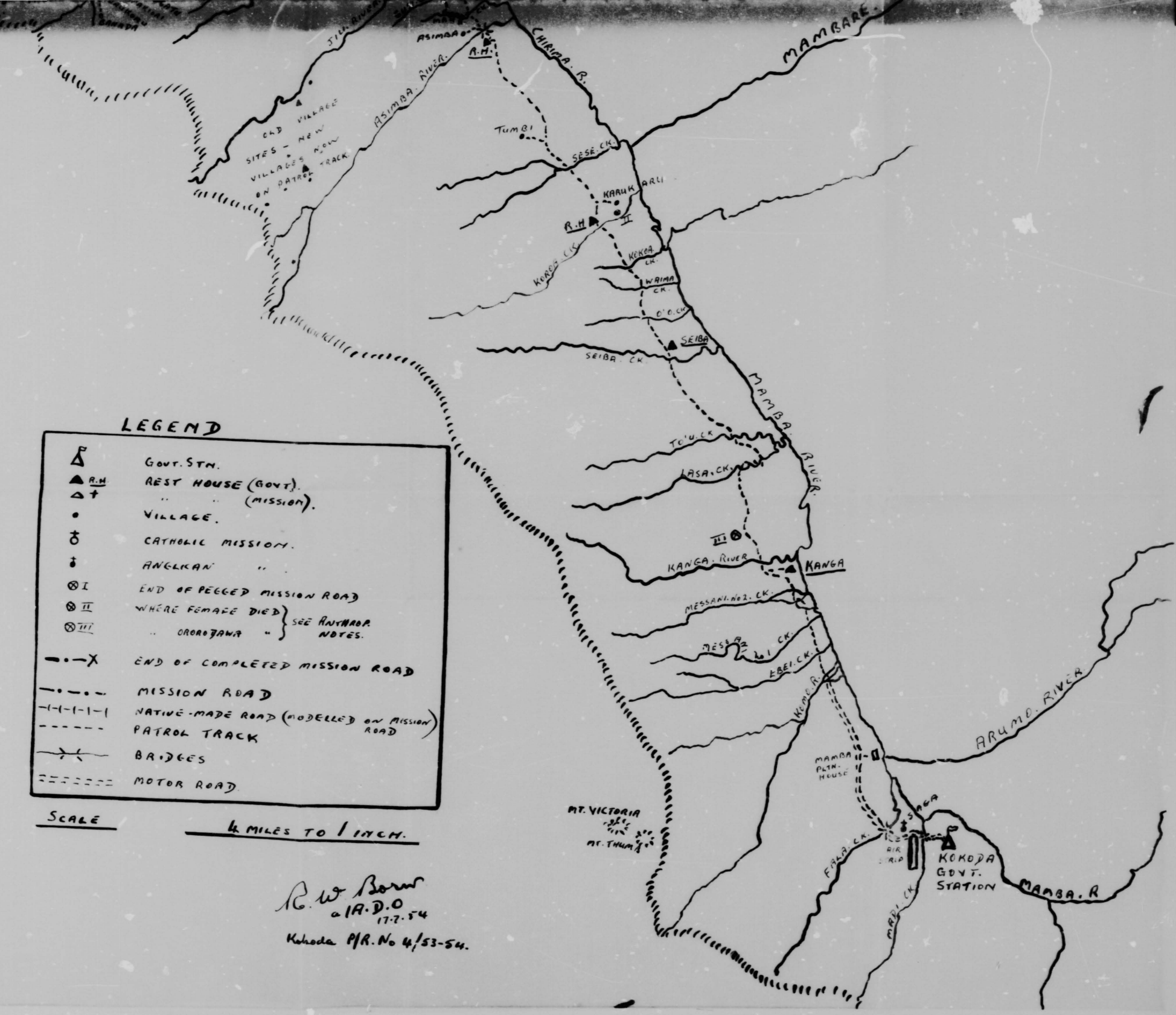
REST HOUSE OR VILLAGE	HEIGHT ABOVE SEA LEVEL
KOKODA STN.	1100'
KANGA	1000'
SEIBA	1500'
KARUKARU	1100'
TUMBI	1000'
ASIMBA	1000'
IMANA	1400'
KOROGO	1300'
BURI	1200'
GORAWAKU	5000'
GAIGEGO	4000'
TURA	4300'
KAGO	4500'
MAHAKORI	4800'
BANADA	5000'
ITIGOE	4500'
KORUKORU	4300'
SANGATU	4200'
JUNBAI	5450'
MIKI	5400'
KOFA	4700'
EFA	5300'
YUVA	4500'
MAIMANI	4300'
SINGO	5200'
KOIPAKU	5100'
BELAVISA	6400'
GO	6300'
KIKORI	6600'
YORIBAI	6300'
KWAMA	6800'
GARIMA-SE	5400'
GARIMA R.H.	5000'
GENARA	4900'
FORD	5300'
EYESA R.H.	5300'
EYESA	5200'
BOFU R.H.	3850'
BOFU.	3600'

LEGEND

- △ Govt. STN.
- ▲ R.H. REST HOUSE (GOVT.)
- △+ REST HOUSE (MISSION)
- VILLAGE
- ♂ CATHOLIC MISSION
- ♀ ANGLICAN "
- ⊗ I END OF PEGGED MISSION ROAD
- ⊗ II WHERE FEMALE DIED } SEE ANWARA NOTES
- ⊗ III " OROROYAWA "
- - - X END OF COMPLETED MISSION ROAD
- . - . - MISSION ROAD
- | - | - | NATIVE-MADE ROAD (MODELLED ON MISSION ROAD)
- - - - PATROL TRACK
- ~> BRIDGES
- ===== MOTOR ROAD

SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

R. W. Brown
 A.D. 17.7.54
 Kokoda P.R. No 4/53-54.



APPENDIX "B". KOKODA PATROL REPORT 20/11/44

PHOTO. No. 1.



PHOTO. No. 3.



PHOTO. No. 2.



PHOTO. No. 4.



PHOTO. No. 6.



PHOTO. No. 5.



705017



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA N.D. Report No. Special Report

Patrol Conducted by R.W. BORN. C/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled KOKODA - KOVIO (Wawanga Valley) & Return

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans nil

Natives 14

Duration—From 15/12/1954 to 22/12/1954

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 23/7/1954

Medical —/19

Map Reference Burn Revised 1 mile to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol To investigate alleged murder of a Balatana, Ijafi, native boy by a KOVIO, Kokoda, native

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

5/1 /19 55

R. Brumell
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Personal file noted 24/1/55

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,

Kokoda N.D.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division
Fonometta.

Kokoda Special Patrol- Wawonga Valley,
Alleged Murder at KOVIO Village.

Officer Conducting Patrol :- R.W. BORN a/A.D.O.

Patrol Left Station :- 15 - 12 - 54

Patrol Returned Station :- 22 - 12 - 54.

Duration of Patrol :- 8 Days

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:- Reg No. 1845 Const MONEGA

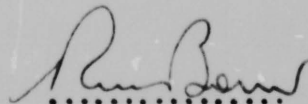
Reg No.6751 Const SE'E'AI

Interpreter DICK

1 Personal Servant.

Area Patrolled :- KOKODA-KOVIO(WAWONGA Valley) and return.

Object of Patrol :- Investigate alleged murder of small boy from
BALATANA, Tufi Sub-District by a KOVIO Native.


.....
(R.W. BORN.)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office
Kokoda. N.D.

24th December , 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
Ponondetta.

Special Patrol - Wawonga Valley.
Alleged Murder at KOVIO.

Introduction:-

Village Councillor GUGUVE of KOVIO Village, Wawonga Valley reported at Kokoda on 14th inst at 3.30 p.m. that a KOVIO Native had killed a small boy of BALATANA Village, Tufi Sub-District, N.D., on or about Monday 6th December 1954. The reason why the Councillor reported the matter was because the Village Constable was sick and could not walk into Kokoda. The Councillor brought the alleged murderer into Kokoda with him.

Diary.

Wednesday 15/12/54. Left Kokoda with prison carriers line at 0800 hrs and reached ILLMO at 1330 hrs. Night at Illmo.

Thursday 16/12/54. Sent prison carriers back to Kokoda under escort of 2 Policemen. Left ILLMO at 0600 hrs and reached GORABUNA at 1215 hrs. Lunched and went on to MAMANAIA - leaving GORABUNA at 1400 hrs and arriving at MAMANAIA at 1640 hrs. Night at MAMANAIA.

Friday 17/12/54. Left MAMANAIA at 0600 hrs and reached KOVIO at 1530 hrs. Night at KOVIO

Saturday 18/12/54) At KOVIO
Sunday 19/12/54)

Monday 20/12/54. Left KOVIO at 0600 hrs and reached MAMANAIA at 1240 hrs. Night at MAMANAIA.

Tuesday 21/12/54. Left MAMANAIA at 0640 hrs and reached ILLMO at 1615 hrs.

Wednesday 22/12/54. Left ILLMO at 0730 hrs and arrived at Kokoda Station at 1245 hrs.

End of Diary.

General.-

A complete Police Investigation was carried out into the alleged murder and witnesses were told to report to Kokoda for the preliminary hearing.

I intended to walk across to BALATANA but on arrival at KOVIO I was met by the Balatana Village Constable and three of his Village people, after discussions with these Balatana people and the KOVIO Natives I considered that there was no likelihood of any "pay-back" or other repercussions and so I returned to Kokoda.

I gave the Balatana Village Constable a letter for the O-i-C Tufi setting out what I had done in the way of preliminary investigation and what I had talked over with the Balatana people, also telling him that everything was under control, as I knew that talk was going into Tufi about the alleged murder.

(2)

General. (continued)

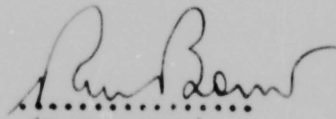
The preliminary enquiry in the C.P.S. will take place between Xmas and New Year and the relevant papers will be forwarded in due course.

The patrol was rather expensive in that I knew the Wawonga people were really short of food so I carried enough food for all carriers as well as Police Personnel. Also each day's walk was long and arduous, over very rough country, so I paid off carriers at double the usual rate, in tobacco, during the entire trip .

Man hours of portage were. 144 hrs for Prisoners ex-Kokoda.

Total of 792 hrs 10 mins for Various Village Natives.
936 hrs 10 mins

For map of area traversed see Kokoda P/R No.1 of 1954-55.


.....
(R.W. BORN.)
a/A.D.O.

90-8-230

TOTAL
+ F

17th January, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPOYEA.

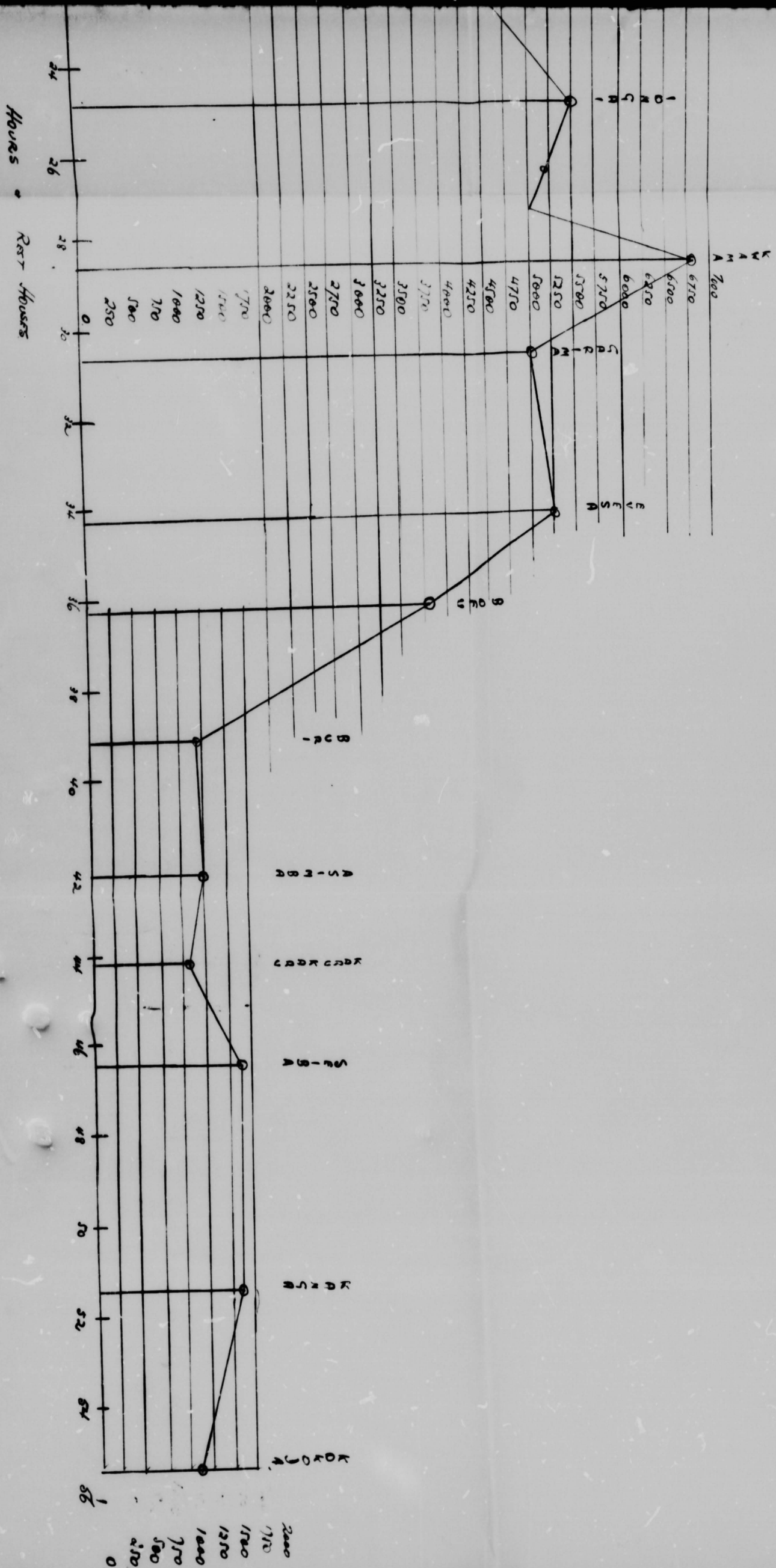
Special Report - KOKODA - WAWONGA Valley -
Alleged Murder at KOVIO Village

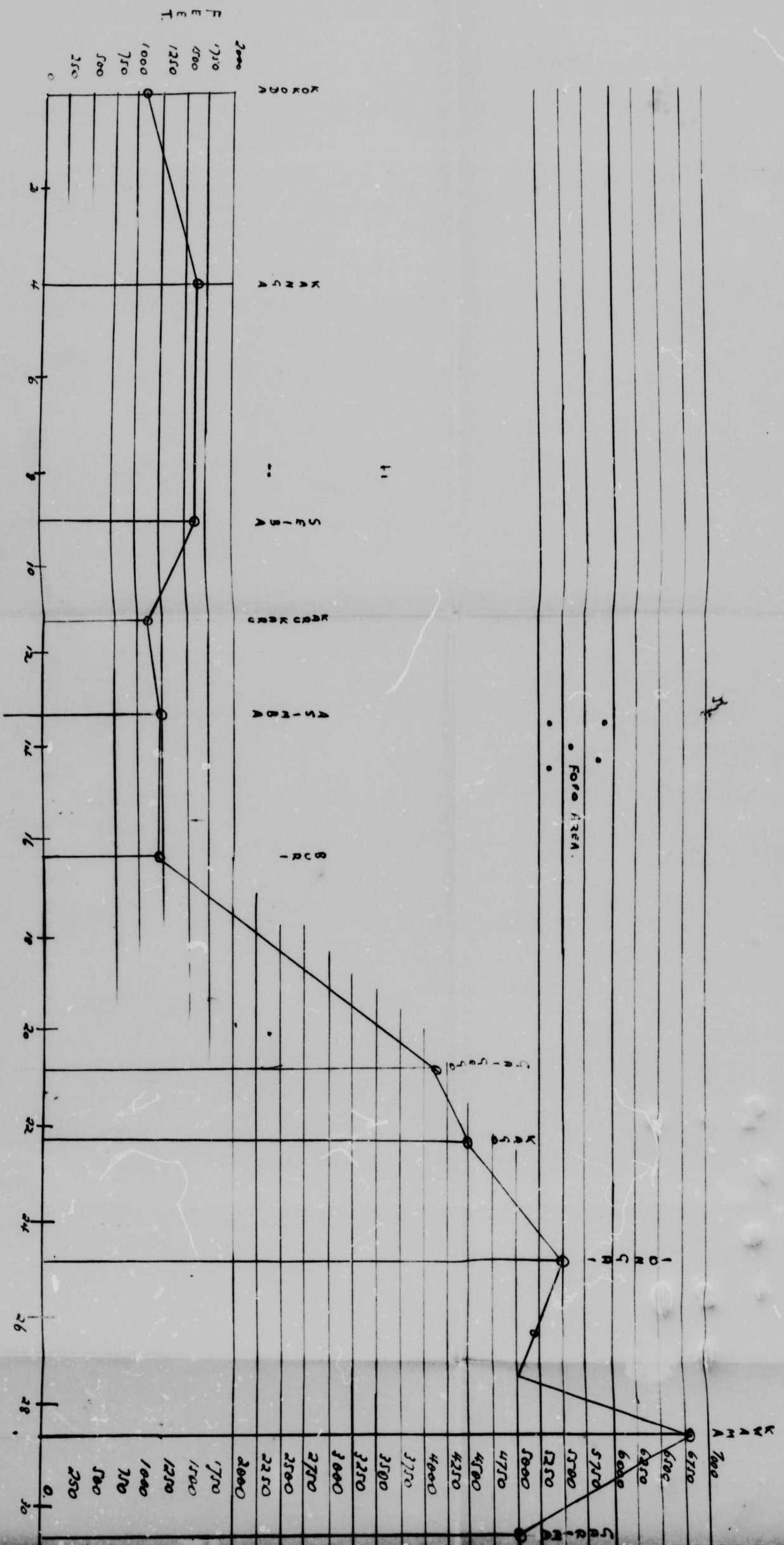
The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.
R.W.H. Born, acting Assistant District Officer, concerning his
Patrol to investigate the alleged murder of a small boy from
BALATANA village, is acknowledged, and has been read and noted.

② PIA

Born
17/1.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
District





Hours of Rest Houses

F
E
E
T.

2000
1750
1500
1250
1000
750
500
250
0

K O K O D A

K A M S A

S E I S A

K A R U K K R R

A S I M B A

S U R I

F O R O A R E A

I O N G R I

K W A M A 7000

K E S

U A S U R U

G A R I M A

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					Used by ADO	Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Margarine	6 lbs	3 lbs	2 lbs	-	-	-	1 lb	-
Matches	24 boxes	6 boxes	6 boxes	9 boxes	-	-	3 boxes	-
meat	96 cans	18 cans	79 cans	-	-	-	-	-
Rice	221 lbs	80 lbs	144 lbs	-	-	-	-	-
Salt	50 "	2 "	10 "	30 lbs	8 lbs	-	-	-
Soap	8 "	2 "	2 "	-	-	-	2 lbs	2 lbs
Sugar	20 "	6 "	12 "	-	-	-	-	2 "
Tobacco	40 "	1 "	5 "	34 lbs	-	-	-	-
Tea	3 "	1 "	2 "	-	-	-	-	-
Kerosene	4 gals	1 "	-	-	-	-	3 gals	-



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KORODA, N.D. Report No. 1/54-55

Patrol Conducted by R. J. PENHALE CPO

Area Patrolled WAWANGA VALLEY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No

Natives Four

Duration—From 23/7/1954 to 12/8/1954

Number of Days TWENTY ONE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/3/1954

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference BUNA REVERSED 4 MILES TO INCH

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8/9/1954

R. J. Penhale
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £..... NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £..... NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £..... NIL

Buna District 1954

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/2

Sub-District Office
KOKODA. N.D.

Mr.D. Penhale.
C.F.O.
Kokoda.

Wawanga Patrol.

Please be prepared to leave Kokoda for a Patrol of the Wawanga Valley on Friday 23rd inst.

It is estimated that you will be absent for approx 19 days so submit an S.I.V. for Stores and Rations for 21 days.

Cpl.PERIAWA, Const Monega, Int.Dikai and personal servant will accompany you. Carriers have been detailed to report to Kokoda at 7 a.m. on the 23rd inst. Other carriers will be waiting at ILIMO on the 24th.

You will proceed direct to ASISI Village, moving as quickly as possible. From Asisi, when you will leave all Patrol gear, except your personal gear box, in the charge of Cpl Periwawa and with Const Monega you will proceed to SAIHO for medical examination which you require.

If the D.M.O. passes you as fit to continue the Patrol you will return to ASISI as soon as possible and continue your trip up the Wawanga Valley.

On your patrol you will please attend to the following matters:-

- (1) General Inspection of Villages.
- (2) Medical inspection - as check on work being done by Wawanga Aid Post.
- (3) Enquire into alleged offence by an ex N.M.O. on a girl under 16 years of age - if there is a case bring all parties to Kokoda.
- (4) Report on the establishment of the Aid Post:- where it is; how it is staffed; number of buildings; no. of patients; attitude of local natives etc etc. how supplied (drugs wages etc).
- (5) Contact the woman KOKO-JAVENI of HAKI - letter attached - and if she wishes proceed under NRO 77 tell her report to Kokoda.
- (6) Take Office Copy of last Patrol Report and follow Director's comment re pigs etc.
- (7) Inspect main road Kokoda-Kumusi and report on condition of bridges, crossings, culverts etc., also if Village natives have been keeping road clean.

Whilst at Saiho see the DMO about the attached letters - also get what information you can about the ex N.M.O. (Wawanga Offence) such as his name, present whereabouts and so on. See QCC Secs 215, 216, 219. (Relevant section will be found when you know the girl's age.)

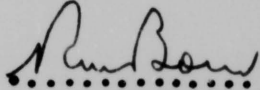
(2)

If the D.M.O. agrees that you should proceed to Port Moresby for treatment and says that you are unfit to complete the Patrol, proceed to POPONDETTA and report to the D.C. and ask him to arrange your movement to P.M. Radio me so that I can proceed to ASISI and continue the Patrol.

Take Const Monega to Saiho with you so that he can return to ASISI and inform the Cpl. of what is happening. Give him all keys and other matter for handing to me. Instruct the Police to wait at ASISI till I arrive.

Please see me before you leave, if there is anything you are uncertain about- also give me all correspondence etc. with which you have been dealing and which still requires action.

You should return to this Station, if you do not go to Port Moresby, on about the 12/8/54.


.....
(R. W. Born.)
a/ A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

Sub District Office,
KOKODA...N.D..
25/8/54.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
PCPONDETTA.

Patrol Report No. 1/54-55.

Officer Conducting Patrol:	D. Penhale, C.P.O..
Area Patrolled:	Wawanga Valley
Object of Patrol:	Routine Administration.
Date Left Station:	23.7.54..
Date Returned Station:	12.8.54..
Duration Of Patrol:	21 Days.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	Reg. No..532 Cpl. PERIAWA. Reg. No..1845 Const. MONEGA. Interpreter DIKAI. Personal Servant
Map References:	Sketch map of District prepared by Mr.S.H.Yeoman, 2 miles to I".

.....*D. Penhale*.....

Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled is fully controlled and the village normal and peaceful. The following procedure was adopted when a village was inspected.

- a) Inspection of Dwellings, Latrines and Rubbish Pits.
- b) Inspection of village area and surroundings.
- c) Medical inspection.
- d) Discussions with Village Officials.
- e) Settlement of disputes etc. where necessary.

DIARY:

23/7/54: Left Kokoda Government Station at 0940 enroute ILIMO. Arrived PIREVEI at 1050, OIVI at 1240 and ILIMO at 1610.

Walking Time 6½ hours.

24/7/54: Left ILIMO at 0810 arriving HOJAVOHAMBO 0835 thence PAPAKI at 0855 arriving 0920. Departed PAPAKI 1030 arrived EWO Mission 1040. Left EWO at 1130 arriving ASSISI at 1200 in pouring rain.

Walking Time 1½ hours.

25/7/54: Enroute SAIHO leaving ASSISI 0825 reaching BOTHU 0905, SORAPE 0945, AJEKA 1115, OMBI 1150, KOROPATA 1320 and AWALA Rest House at 1615. Rest House a few minutes from SAIHO.

Walking Time 5½ hours.

26/7/54: At SAIHO interviewed Dr. L. Chlumecky on new Aid Post in Wawanga Valley and sundry matters for attention during the Patrol. Had chest and dental examination at 3pm.. V.C. of Awala to apprehend GRESFORD-DAVID of DUVEI.

27/7/54: To POPONDETTA to see District Commissioner and obtain stores. Questioned GRESFORD about the alleged attempt to have Carnal Knowledge of a girl while on duty as an N.M.O. in the Wawanga Valley. GRESFORD arrested as result of inquiry.

28/7/54: Questioned NMO SANGETARI about his part in the Carnal Knowledge case. Departed from AWALA Rest House at 0925 for ASSISI. Whilst walking to KOROPATA heard of serious complaints against Mission Teacher SILVESTER of EWO. Returned to WASETA Mission but SILVESTER had left soon after I had passed through. Sent note to Father Porter asking for SILVESTER'S return for questioning. Arrived KOROPATA 1230 and stayed night. Mission Teacher arrived late evening.

Walking Time 1½ hours.

29/7/54: Left KOROPATA at 0810 arrived SORAPE at 1105. Assisted settling the trouble between SILVESTER and his future father-in-law. Left SORAPE 1240 arriving Bothu at 1250. Arrived ASSISI at 1445.

Walking Time 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ hours.

30/7/54: Left ASSISI at 0810 arrived at new SIRORATA Rest House at 1005. Inspected village.

Walking Time 1.55 hours.

31/7/54: Left SIRORATA at 0845 arrived ANGARA 0930. Left ANGARA at 1015 arriving GORABUA Rest House at 1230.

Walking Time 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ hours.

1/8/54 @ Rest day-Cpl Periwawa shooting bush pigs at villagers request.

2/8/54 : Left GORABUNA at 0805 and arrived NAMANAIA at 1130. Watched villagers preparing food by 'hot stone' method/.

Walking Time 3.25 hours.

3/8/54 : Left NAMANAIA at 0730 arrived WAROBILA at 0815. Departed at 0915 arrived RUMARA at 1000. Spent 1 hour at RUMARA and arrived at EMO at 1145. Interviewed 2 NMO's re Aid Post and continued investigations in Carnal Knowledge case.

Walking Time "2 $\frac{1}{4}$ hours.

4/8/54 : Continued investigations. Mail arrived from Kokoda. Left ~~EMO~~ for AWOMA at 1030 arriving at 1445 after inspecting the villages of EJARO and UJILO.

Walking Time 2 hours.

5/8/54 : Inspected Aid Post at AWOMA and alternative sites. Lined AWOMA village.

6/8/54 : Left AWOMA for KOVIO at 0845 arriving ~~EMO~~ 1005. Left NMO Marcus to treat the V.C. who was suffering from pneumonia. Left KOVIO at 1130 arriving back at AWOMA 1240. Chose new site for Aid Post.

Walking Time 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

7/8/54 : Rest Day.

8/8/54 : 40 village people cleared new site and positions of the new buildings shown. Indicated to assembled people the type of buildings required and benefits of the Post.

9/8/54 : Left AWOMA for NAMANAIA at 0750 passing through the following villages-UJILO, EJARO, EMO, RUMARA, MANAGUBE, WAROBILA and finally reaching the Rest House at 1330. Court witnesses were picked up at EMO.

Walking Time 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

10/8/54: Left NAMANAIA for SIRORATA at 0730 passing through the villages of GORABUNA, ANGARA finally arriving at the Rest House at 1330. Inspected Yam house at SIRORATA.

Walking Time 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ hours.

11/8/54:

11/8/54: Left SIRORATA for ILIMO at 0830. Inspected Pig Settlement between Sirorata and Assisi. Arrived ASSISI at 1020 leaving 1035 reaching ILIMO at 1150.

Walking Time 2³ hours.

12/8/54: Left ILIMO at 0830 arriving KOKODA at 1515.

Walking Time 6³ hours.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

Native Situation:

The people as a whole were neither glad or sad to see the Patrol. The old men use the Patrol as a bulwark to their declining authority over the young men and by far the best response is got from this section of the village. No offers of pigs were forthcoming though adequate supplies of vegetables were made available. Payment was generally made in salt and this pleased the women.

Population movement since the last patrol has been small.

Native Agriculture:

A large Yam house was inspected at SIRORATA and a rough estimate of 1600 lbs stored therein was made. The joint owners have made known their desire to sell the Yams to the KOKODA Station but with the scarcity of transport and the policy towards ^{this} Native produced food this will be unused unless the village people carry the food themselves. At present villages must carry the food to the Station, the prices paid per pound weight varying with the distance from the Station. This intelligence was passed onto the owners who agreed with the arguments put forward.

The idea behind the sale of the Yams is to provide their own transport but as their source of Cash crops is limited in this area at the moment this was diverted to a scheme to buy a first class boar or a rice machine. Some rice is kept at Sirorata village and advice was given on a method of threshing but up to the time of my return no move had been made towards threshing. As I had no time to do it myself I do not know if the raw rice ~~take a food~~ can be turned into a food or not by the method advanced. No difficulty seems to be found in growing rice and no doubt coffee and tea could be grown just as easily. Perhaps a time will come when the village will be able to buy or hire their own transport.

Village Constable ARUA is the prime mover of this scheme- the majority are waiting for developments- and approached the Patrol on the above matters. He plans to start a Savings Bank Account with the sale of the Yams it being operated to the villages benefit.

All gardens are healthy. Extensive areas have been cleared at each village and an continued, adequate diet is assured. A variety of European vegetables is grown at the head of the valley e.g. corn, cucumbers, tomatoes and cabbages: all of good quality. Seeds have been distributed when occasions have arisen to do so.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

All pigs seen were in good condition. One ASSISI native, DAVID, has made a large house between ASSISI and SIRORATA where he keeps a female pig in a sty. The sow has a litter of seven and is allowed out every day to forage in the bush, but is penned every evening along with the piglets. The boar, village owned, is allowed to wander at will and service when and able.

Poultry seen were in good condition and the eggs very good.

Village dog populations caused surprise as most had gleaming, luxuriant coats. This is due, no doubt, to very successful gardens and an abundance of food.

The Director's directions on keeping pigs in yards were passed on.

As to date no advice has been received from the DASV vet as to the cause of the wholesale deaths in the pig populations in the ILIMO area. From verbal descriptions pneumonia was diagnosed but no comment has been received re the samples of scour and nasal discharge sent in for analysis. No pneumonia was seen on this patrol.

To keep their pigs in their natural state and away from the village gardens the people of SIRORATA have decided to put the pigs into old garden lands on the Eastern bank of the Kumasi River which is now uninhabited.

MEDICAL INSPECTIONS:

The village people were lined as in a census and their names checked against the book. This greatly reduced the possibility of sick people being hidden in the bush away from the Patrol. The seriously ill were sent to SAIHO District Hospital and the remainder to wait until the Aid Post at AWOMA is staffed. The Patrol carried little beyond its own needs in the medicine line and it was found that the NMO's already in the area had ever less.

One case of pneumonia was found at KOVIO and was promptly treated. The KOVIO people looked quite healthy at the time of inspection so it is hoped that 'flu does not break again this year. Regular inspections by the staff of the AWOMA Post should check any outbreak. The case of malnutrition was in a very young baby. The young mother was herself covered in scabies and is no doubt inexperienced and lazy. Both mother and child were ordered to SAIHO but the baby died on the way. Word was left with the old women of the village to instruct the mother in mothercraft on her return.

<u>Village</u>	<u>T/U's</u>	<u>Scabies.</u>	<u>Yaws.</u>	<u>Sores.</u>	<u>Misc.</u>	<u>Population.</u>
Bothu	5	4	2	7		141
Sorape				3		40
Assisi				10		121
Sirorata		1	1	4		115
Angara						31
Gorabuna		1		3		35
Namanaia		5	2			72
Warobila			2	11		59
Rumara		2	2	11	1 Sipoma	67
Managube		1		1		36
Emo		5		5		81
Ujilo		2		1		71
Ejaro		4		3		76
Awoma	5	33	2	11	1 Malnutrition	304
Kovio		2		5	1 Pneumonia	86
	10					
	10	60	11	75	3	1335

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The track from ASSISI to KOVIO is parallel to the Kumusi River but, as the valley is new in a geological sense and therefore of narrow Vee section, it does not meet the river except at SIORATA. The villages being above the river the track intersects the ridges at right angles. This stops any ideas of a mule track on the present route but no doubt one could be made under supervision. Mr. ADO Born so adequately describes the track in his Patrol Report 2/53-54 that to do so again in such detail would be unnecessary. Though the weather had been dry for a time before my arrival the clay surfaces were damp enough to make walking unpleasant especially on some of the downgrades.

The main road from the KUMUSI River to the KOKODA Government Station was inspected both on the outward and inward walks. The mark allotted to the SISI SISI people has plainly been neglected for a considerable time and as there are only 5 able bodied males in this small village the reallocation of marks will be discussed with the ADO, KOKODA. The road has been closed to traffic as a large, dangerous crack has appeared between the OIVI and MAMBA Labour Camps. The weight of a vehicle would cause a section of the road to collapse into a creek-bed taking the vehicle down some 6 feet. The crack in the northern bearer of the IORA No. 1 bridge has not extended. It would be a risk to take a loaded Land Rover and trailer over in its present condition.

REST HOUSES:

These were, in the main, comfortable. The new one at SIORATA is outstanding leaving little room for improvement. The building at CORABUNA is small even by Orakiva standards: the Police barracks even more so. The new councillor has promised new barracks before the next patrol. Latrines are universal but rubbish pits are not. Patrol personnel were told in what ways they could set an example. The partially finished MMO's house at EMO will be finished by a village man and handed to the Government as a rest house. The ASSISI Village Constable has promised a new building to replace the present poor one.

CARRIERS:

292 Man hours were expended by 312 natives in 21 days. No difficulty was experienced in getting sufficient carriers for the Patrol at any time and they were at all times cheerful and willing.

EDUCATION:

Due to the trouble at EWO over the immoral actions of Mission Teacher SILVESTER the "big men" of the various villages close to the Mission requested that permission be granted to keep their big girls home from school. The people were told to do as they thought fit but gave assurances that when a married teacher was appointed to EWO the big girls would be sent again.

Patrol Radio: The wireless supplied by the Department of Education proved to possess extremely poor reception and the Native Peoples Session was rarely received with any strength and certainly not enough for the large numbers who came to listen.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

One Village Councillor was dismissed by the Patrol and another elected in his place. This was JONAGUMA of CORABUMA: he had been unsatisfactory on previous patrols and this one as well. Lying, indifference to the sick in his village, indifferent to the village hygiene, indifference to the Patrol and a previous warning by the ADO all combined to bring about his release. With the one exception quoted above all Village Officials were co-operative.

MISSIONS, MEDICAL:

EWO: - The hospital area is very clean and the buildings in good condition. Two rubbish pits were noticed near the hospital wards and Silvester was advised to move them back some yards. The kitchen is adequate and clean. The two large wards were clean and tidy - beds at an convenient height and space between adequate for movement. A central shelf runs the length of each ward and the patients food, provided by relatives, is stacked thereon. The floors are of packed earth.

This hospital is essential situated as it is it serves a large area and a comparatively large population.

EWO: - When the Patrol reached EWO it was noticed that the

Mission Aid Post was closed. Inquiries were made and it was found to be closed since 30/1/54, due to a shortage of medicines. The school children were being treated daily but no village people. Now that the Public Health Aid Post has been definitely placed at ANOMA and not EMO the future of this Post is uncertain. The ADO on his last patrol to the area arranged a system of carriers which was designed to assure rapid transport of the Mission medical supplies but DUNCAN, the teacher, made no complaint on this score. The reason for the closing of the Post is more likely to be because the NMO's from SAHCO had begun to build at EMO thus saving the Mission from maintaining a similar scheme.

As the population of EMO is small it is ridiculous to put a large Aid Post such as the Public Health one there especially as the Influenza epidemics are normally confined to KOVIO and ANOMA.

INVESTIGATIONS:

Acting upon the instructions of the ADO, KOKODA GRESFORD-DAVID of DUVEI was questioned and formally arrested under the Queensland Criminal Code (Adopted) Section 215 (1). NMO SANGETARI and the District Medical Officer were also interviewed to gain an overall picture of the misdemeanor. GRESFORD went along with the Patrol to the WAWANGA Valley where the investigation covered the various other interested parties. DUNCAN, Mission Teacher, JILL, his wife, V.C. GAGANO as Interpreter, SIGARI a female adult and the wronged girl accompanied the Patrol back to Kokoda where the defendant was committed to appear at the next sittings of the Supreme Court.

D. P. ...

at
his
ve
th
is
p
soon
n

Patrol Report I/54-55

Report on Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

R.P & N.G.C..

Reg. No.. 532 Corporal PERIWA.

An excellent policeman in all aspects of Patrolling.
Of great assistance to the Patrol at all times.

Reg. No.. 1845 Constable MONEGA.

Also of great assistance to the Patrol. Speaks fair
English and is reliable.

INTERPRETER:

DIKAI.

Patrol experience considerable but his age makes
him unsuitable for further patrolling. Was troubled
with severe muscular pains in the right thigh and
knee. English fair and no knowledge of Wawanga tongue.

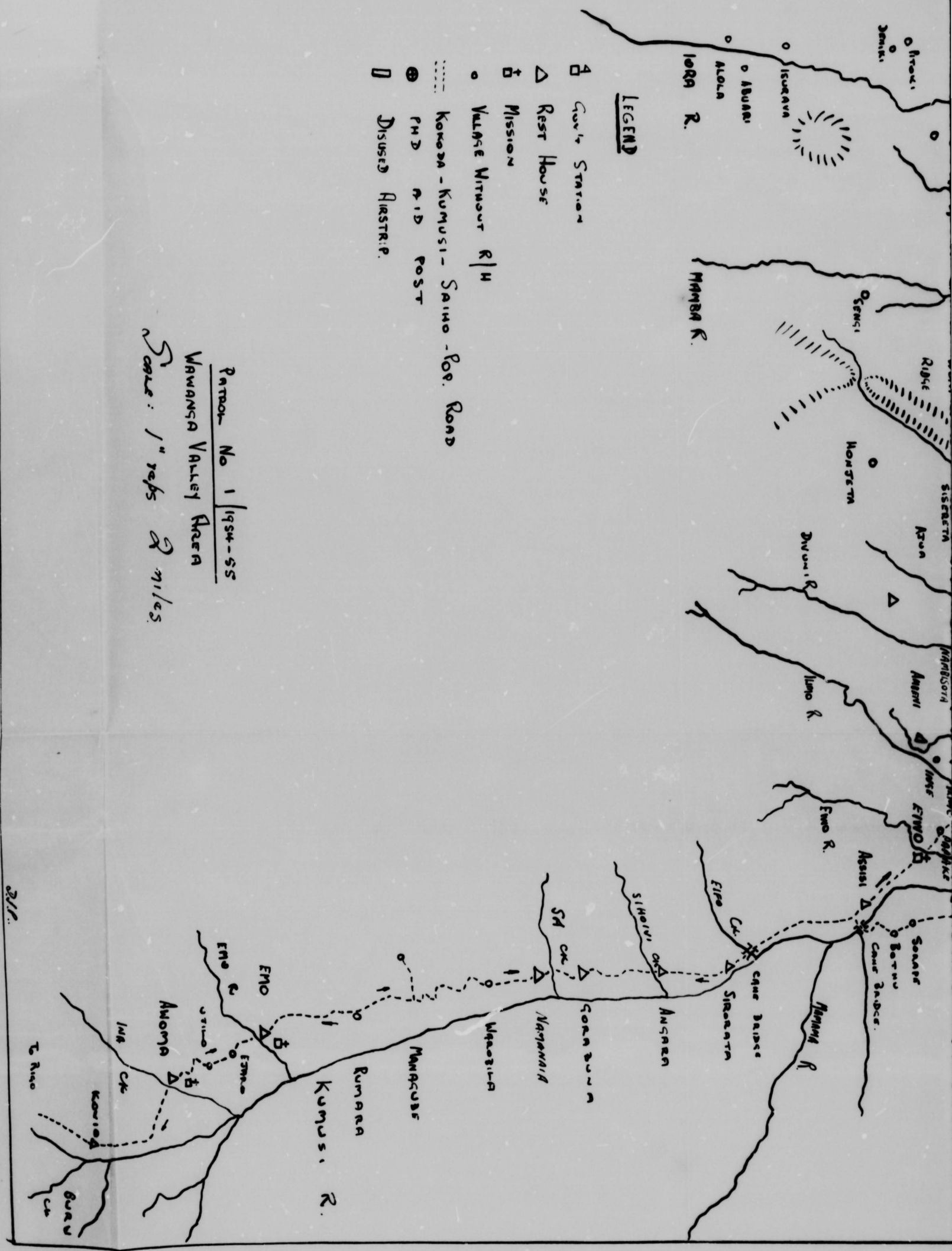
MEDICAL ORDERLY:

Not taken this Patrol.

D. Parhole
.....

t
s
e
th
3
don

- LEGEND**
- Gov't Station
 - △ Rest House
 - ⊕ Mission
 - Village
 - Koroza - Kumusi - Saimo - Por. Road
 - ⊕ PMD MID POST
 - ▭ Disused Airstrip



Patrol No 1 | 1954-55
 WAMANSA VALLEY AREA
 Scale: 1" reps 2 miles

DS.30/2-98.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

1st. September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT - No.1 of 1954-55 -
Mr.D.J.Penhale. C.P.O.


Enclosed herewith 4 copies of the above Patrol Report, 3 for onward transmission and 1 for your files.

This Patrol is the first that Mr. Penhale has carried out on his own.

The following comments are made in regard to specific matters mentioned in the Report.

1. Diary covering period 26th.-29th.July includes much detail which would be better understood if put into body of Report under relevant headings.
2. Native Situation. I do not agree with the remarks included under this heading. From my experience I do not consider that there is any necessity for the older men to 'use the Patrol as a bulwark to their declining authority' - the Wawanga peoples are a quiet, peaceful and amicable group, and as very few of the younger men go away to work, incentives to overthrow the authority of the elders is lacking. Also the fact that pigs are not offered to every Patrol should not be taken as an indication of the peoples' attitude.
3. Native Agriculture. What is meant by 'the policy towards this Native produced food' in this context is not quite clear. These people had already approached me with a tentative plan to produce yams for sale to Kokoda Station, and they were advised that no guarantee could be given then that the yams would be purchased. Two reasons were given for this :- (a) the maximum price to be paid for Native Foods is 3d. per pound, and the Natives were told that they would have to carry their produce to Kokoda in order to obtain this price. (b) the produce could not be transported at Administration expense, even part of the way from Sirorata to Kokoda - a distance of approx.30 miles each way - as the costs of running the vehicle such a distance would be more than the produce was worth. After discussion along these lines the Natives said that they would carry the yams to Kokoda, or, sell them to the Orokaiva villages along the main road. But now it seems that they are still undecided what to do. With regard to the rice mentioned - on my last Patrol to the area in March this year, I showed the Natives how to thresh and winnow their rice, and if they have not yet done so, then I'm afraid the rice will be useless.
4. Livestock. Natives. It appears that no disputes over pigs were encountered during the Patrol. The yard built by David of Assisi and the action taken by the Sirorata people seems to indicate that the advice given on the last Patrol has been heeded.
5. Education. The matter of batteries for the Patrol Radio has been taken up with the District Education Officer, Popondetta, who promises to supply them soon.

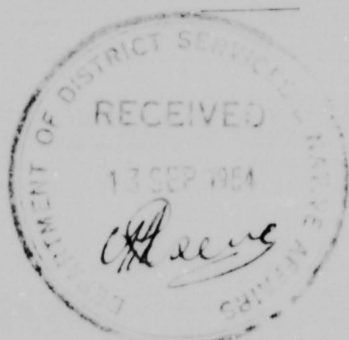
It is considered, generally, that Mr. Penhale would make his meanings clearer if he used simpler language in his Report, and this has been pointed out to him. More care is also required with his punctuation.


.....
(R.W. Born. S/A.D.O.)

30/8/54



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote
NoDS30-2-1-324

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

8th September, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT - No. 1 1954/55.
by
Mr. D.J. Penhale, C.P.O.

The abovementioned Report, accompanied by remarks of the O.I.C. Mr. Born (A.D.O.), is forwarded.

The Report, as pointed out by Mr. Born, is open to improvement in many places. This, I feel sure will take place as Mr. Penhale gains more experience and confidence in his duties. It must not be forgotten that it was his first solo patrol, and he is bound to make some errors. At least he endeavoured to carry out his patrol instructions, which is promising.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

16th Sept, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
KOROMANDIA.

KOKODA Patrol Report No. I of 1954/55.

Acknowledgement is made of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer D.J. Penhale, regarding his Patrol of the WANANGA Valley, together with covering memoranda from yourself and the Assistant District Officer Kokoda, also the Patrol Instructions.

It is noted that this was the first time that Mr. Penhale has had a Patrol himself and it is considered he has endeavoured to follow out his Patrol instructions to the best of his experience.

It is a good idea when writing the first two or three Reports to borrow what is considered a good example of a Patrol Report written by a more senior officer, to have with you while writing your own Report, especially from the point of view of examining its construction or lay-out. Circular instructions on the contents to be included in Patrol Reports should also, of course, be examined and borne in mind.

The sketch map is quite a good one.

The native situation would seem quite fair at the present time, if unprogressive.

It is to be hoped that the day is not far distant when sufficient staff including Agricultural Officers will be available in the Northern District to teach and assist the native people to grow and market other crops such as coffee and rice in a worthwhile manner, in those parts where the climate and soil is appropriate for such crops.

In the meantime we should encourage and assist them to produce more native vegetables and nutritious edible foods such as rice and peanuts and help them in marketing any surplus to their own requirements, as far as reasonable and possible.

Relatively poor people certainly cannot be expected to produce pigs for patrols, as in the case of the majority of them they would be among the most valuable of their possessions. We should encourage them to improve the quality of these pigs by the introduction of good type boars wherever there is sufficient money to afford such a purchase.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Director.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	
BISCUITS	5 lbs						
MARGARINE	6 lbs						
MATCHES	48 boxes						
MEAT	36 boxes						
RICE	112 lbs						
SALT	60 lbs						
SOAP	6 lbs						
SUGAR	4 lbs						
TOBACCO	20 lbs						
RAZOR BLADES	25 boxes						
KEROSENE	392 lbs						
TEA	2 lbs						

DDSONA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA. N.D. Report No. 2/54-55

Patrol Conducted by R.W. BORN. A.A.D.O.

Area Patrolled KUMUSI - LOWER KUMUSI - AUTEMBO.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives SIX

Duration—From 8/9/1954 to 25/9/1954

Number of Days 18

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/24/3/1954

Medical/19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

14/10/1954

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Renewal Fee raised 1/10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

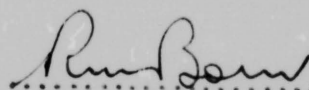
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.D.

28th September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POFONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT No. 2/54-55.

Officer Conducting Patrol :- R.W.H. BORN. a/A.D.C.
Area Patrolled :- KOKODA-KUMISI- LOWER KUMISI
Objects of Patrol :- Routine Administration Patrol.
Date Left Station :- 8th Sept. 1954
Date Returned to Station :- 25th Sept. 1954.
Duration of Patrol :- 18 days.
Personnel Accompanying:-
Reg No. 1665 Const SOURO
" " 1639 " MAIFU
" " 6272 " PAMU
Interpreter HREPA (DICK)
M.M.C. HENRY
Personal Servant.


(R. W. BORN.)
a/A.D.C.

Introduction :-

The Patrol was a routine administrative one only. All villages were visited and inspected and a medical inspection was carried out in every village.

The writer visited Popondetta, Saiho and Anala during the Patrol in order to discuss various matters with the District Commissioner, the Medical Officer and Mr. C. Searle. The matters discussed are the subject of other correspondence and are not included in this Report.

Diary of Patrol.

- 8th Sept. 1954. Left Kokoda at 0730 hrs, reached Kokoda Village at 0735 hrs. Left again at 0900 hrs and arrived at FIRIVE at 0940 hrs. Left at 1130 hrs and visited SIRI, arriving there at 1225 hrs and leaving at 1300 hrs. Reaching SISIRETA at 1405 hrs.
Night at Sisireta
Walking time. 1 hrs 15 mins.
- 9th Sept. Left Sisireta at 0630 hrs and reached NAMBIOTA at 0720 hrs, Left at 0900 hrs and passed through GORARI Anglican Mission and arrived at HANJIRI at 0925 hrs. Left at 1100 hrs. At AFA from 1145 hrs to 1300 hrs. Reached ILIMO Rest House at 1310 hrs.
Night at ILIMO
Walking Time 2 hrs 10 mins.
- 10th Sept. Left ILIMO at 0700 hrs. Reached HOJAVORALBO at 0720 hrs. Left at 0900 hrs- passed HAKI Turn-off at 0935 hrs and sent carriers with escort on ahead to HAKI. Reached HOJAKI at 0940 hrs and left at 1100 hrs. Reached KUMUSI River at 1115 hrs and was met there by a native from OMBI (Popondetta) Village who told me that a woman had committed suicide in his village. Sent word for patrol gear to be brought back from HAKI and for it to be taken across the River to KOROPATA (Popondetta) Village. Crossed River and reached OMBI, after passing through ANJETA, at 1230 hrs. Conducted coronial enquiry into death of the Native woman. Left OMBI at 1400 hrs and reached KOROPATA at 1500 hrs. Left at 1530 hrs and passing through WASETA No.1 and 2 and ANALA Plantation reached SAIHO at 1715 hrs.
Night at SAIHO
Walking Time 5 hrs.
- 11th Sept. Drove to Popondetta in Saiho Landrover. Discussions with District Commissioner.
Night at Popondetta
- 12th Sept. Rest Day. Spent at Popondetta.
- 13th Sept:- Left Popondetta at 0800 hrs in Administration jeep and reached SAIHO at 1100 hrs. Discussions with Medical Officer, Saiho, re patients from Kokoda, and staff of Kokoda Aid Post and possibility of establishing Village Aid Posts in Wasonga and Chirima Villages.
Night at SAIHO
- 14th Sept. Left Saiho at 0800 hrs went to ANALA Pltn. Spent morning talking to Mr Searle re CACAO & Coffee, best method of planting, what shade required and also processing of beans all discussed and illustrated. This was undertaken in an effort to learn what I could in order to be able to advise and assist Natives of the Kokoda Sub-District who wish to plant these crops.
Left ANALA at 1300hrs, and reached KOROPATA at 1410 hrs.
Night at KOROPATA.
Walking Time 1hr. 10 mins.
- 15th. September. Left KOROPATA at 0600hrs. and reached KUMUSI River at 0620hrs. River flooded, made rafts for gear and personnel swam the River, Reached the Kokoda bank at 0700hrs. Reached KOROPATA(Kokoda) at 0720hrs. Left at 1000hrs, and reached WASETA(Kokoda) at 1020hrs.
Night at WASETA.
Walking Time. 1hr. 10 mins.

16th Sept.

Left WASETA at 0700 hrs and reached KUMSI River at 0800 hrs and walked along bank until 0950 hrs to HUNJIRI turn-off. Sent Patrol gear ahead to HUNJIRI. River still flooded. Crossed by canoe to opposite bank at 0900 hrs. Walked to URARISUSU arriving there at 0945 hrs, river flowing too strongly for canoe so swim across. Landed at junction of KUMSI & ETA Creek at 1200 hrs. Went on to HUNJIRI arriving there at 1240 hrs.

Night at HUNJIRI

Walking Time:- 4 hrs.

17th Sept.

Left HUNJIRI at 0700 hrs and reached WASETA at 0945 hrs. Rested 30 mins. Left at 1015 hrs and reached HAMARA at 1200 hrs. Left at 1330 hrs and reached HARI at 1345 hrs.

Night at HARI

Walking Time:- 4 hrs 50 mins.

18th Sept.

Left HARI at 0650 hrs. and reached DIVUNI River at 0730 hrs. River flooded and water chest-high. Got Patrol gear safely across by putting 4 carriers on each box. Stripped and crossed myself, losing my Parker 51 pen en route. Crossing of River completed by 0800 hrs. Went on and reached main road at 0810 hrs. passed through HOJAVOHAMBO at 0825 hrs and reached PAPAKI at 0850 hrs. Left at 1030 hrs and reached ASISI at 1120 hrs.

Visited EWO Anglican Mission Station during the afternoon.

Night at ASISI

Walking Time:- 2 hrs 10 mins.

19th Sept.

Rest Day. Patrol personnel to Services at EWO and washing clothing etc. in afternoon

Night at ASISI.

20th Sept.

Left ASISI at 0800 hrs. crossed KUMSI by cane suspension bridge and visited BOTU, SORAPE & EWASUSU. Returned to ASISI at 1300 hrs.

Afternoon in discussion with village natives on various matters.

Night at ASISI

Walking Time:- 3 hrs.

21st Sept.

Left ASISI at 0700 hrs. and passed through EWO & PAPAKI and reached ILIMO at 0805 hrs. Left at 0830 hrs and sent Patrol gear ahead to AMBENI. Visited AFA Pit Saw site. Passed AFA Village at 1000 hrs and reached INGI at 1055 hrs. Left at 1200 hrs and reached AMBENI at 1120 hrs.

Night at AMBENI

Walking Time:- 2 hrs 40 mins.

22nd Sept.

Left AMBENI at 0745 hrs. reached DIVUNI River at 0915 hrs - still flooded, but able to wade across chest deep - reached WAJU at 0935 hrs. Afternoon in bush to South of WAJU looking for any evidence of the presence of an escaped prisoner in the area. No success.

Night at WAJU

Walking Time:- 1 hr 50 mins.

23rd Sept.

Left WAJU at 0730 hrs and arrived at KONJETA at 0755 hrs. Left at 0930 hrs and reached SENGI at 1045 hrs. Left at 1300 hrs. Passed through KAMONDO at 1330 hrs and reached KEPARA at 1340 hrs. Heavy rain began to fall at 1400 hrs and continued all afternoon.

Night at KEPARA

Walking Time:- 2 hrs 20 mins.

24th Sept.

Inspected KEPARA & KOMONDO during the morning. Left Kepara at 1400 hrs and went to KANANDARA arriving there at 1445 hrs. Left at 1600 hrs and returned to KEPARA.

Night at Kepara.

Walking Time 1 hr 50 mins.

25th Sept.

Left Kepara at 0730 hrs and returned to Kokoda. Arrived at Station at 0920 hrs.

Walking Time 1 hr 50 mins.

E N D O F D I A R Y .

SUMMARY.

Native Situation:-

The whole area patrolled is under complete control and was quiet and peaceful. The Natives have excellent gardens, their houses are sturdy and weatherproof, and their village areas clean and tidy.

No disturbances were reported to the Patrol and village life was proceeding placidly.

Native Agriculture & Livestock:-

(a) Gardens. As mentioned above all gardens are in excellent condition and a plentiful supply of food is assured. In some areas, namely PAPAHI, AFA, MAMBISOTA & WAJU, very large gardens are now coming into production and the Natives are desirous of selling the produce to the Administration, however, due to lack of funds, only a portion of what is available will be purchased. The Natives were strongly advised to visit Kokoda before making any more large gardens in the future so that some idea could be given them as to the amount of food that could be purchased from them and so avoid unnecessary labour and wastage of unsaleable surpluses. Natives have agreed to do this.

(b) Groves & Plantations:- Two fairly large areas of Rubber exist in the WASETA-HAMARA area, at a rough estimate I would say there were about 500 trees in all. The rubber is large enough for tapping but none is taking place as the natives have nowhere to market the latex. Possibly arrangement could be made for a coagulant to be issued these people and they could then sell their produce to Awala (Mr Searle) who is the closest, in distance, to this area, of course, it would first be necessary to see if Mr Searle were agreeable to take this produce.

The Natives of HANJIRI, MAMBISOTA, AFA, PAPAHI, HAMARA/HAKI, WASETA/KOROPATA, WAJU & AMBEMI are all anxious to start growing CACAO. They were all advised to wait until I can obtain information as to the correct method of planting, what shade is required, processing of the bean and so on, as well as the fulfilling of the requirements of the CACAO Ord., before starting on clearing and planting. I am writing to the Agriculture Dept. on this matter, through the District Commissioner, Popondetta.

(c). Livestock. Due to the recent outbreak of pneumonia amongst the pigs of the ILIMO, PAPAHI, HAMARA area there are but few pigs left in these villages. However in the rest of the area patrolled pigs are plentiful and are of fairly good type.

The dogs seen were of a fairly good standard and it was not necessary to order the destruction of any dog due to disease or injury.

Fowls are plentiful throughout the whole area and seem to do well.

Native Courts & Complaints:-

There were no cases or complaints heard during the Patrol. A few very minor disputes were settled by discussion amongst the parties concerned.

A Coroner's Court was held into the death by hanging of a Native woman named KESIA of OMBI Village, Popondetta Sub-District, which resulted in a finding of death by suicide.

The reason for my hearing of this Enquiry was that word was brought to me by the OMBI Village Constable, who heard I was in the area, rather than go to Popondetta and report the matter, so on receipt the information, I immediately crossed the Kumasi River and went to OMBI. I later went on to Popondetta and reported the matter to the District Commissioner.

Village Officials:- In all 27 villages were visited and all were in excellent order and were clean and tidy. The instructions given on the last patrol for the surrounding bush to be cut back had been carried out and now all villages have approximately 50 ft. clearing around them.

Latrines & rubbish pits are satisfactory.

Villages

Villages Officials continued.

Village Officials are carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner and there were no new appointments made during the patrol.

It was suggested to the people of UARISUBU, whose village is on the Popondetta side of the Kumusi River that it would probably be better for them to be included in the Popondetta Sub-District, on the following grounds:-

- (1) Their village is closer to Popondetta than to Kokoda;
- (2) The periodic flooding of the Kumusi cuts off their direct road to their sister village of HUNJIRI on the Kokoda side of the river, where their present V.C. lives.
- (3) Their children all attend Mission Schools in the Popondetta area; and,
- (4) Their land is all within the same (Popondetta) area.

But the Natives do not want to change and so the matter was dropped, although I am still of the opinion that it would be better for the Natives themselves to come under Popondetta as their Village is only 1 hour's walk from DIVINIKOARI, a Popondetta Village, where there is a Rest House, whereas it is across the Kumusi and at least 2 hours' journey each way to the closest Kokoda Rest House, i.e. HUNJIRI.

The same set of circumstances also apply to BOTHU, SCRAPE and EWASUSU Villages which are on the Popondetta Side of the Kumusi. Although in this case the Village Constable lives in BOTHU but he controls ASISI Village and Rest House on the Kokoda side. However, the position is not quite the same here as there is a cane suspension bridge spanning the Kumusi near ASISI Village and so the Villages on the Popondetta side are only isolated from Kokoda when the bridge is out of commission.

One point in regard to all these villages is that, in the 9 months I have been here at Kokoda, no native from any of them has visited the Station at Kokoda on any matter whatsoever and a glance through Court records fails to reveal any case involving any of these people over the past four years. It would be interesting to note if they are taking their disputes, cases etc. to Popondetta or if, because of their geographical situation are taking advantage of their comparative isolation and hiding their troubles from the Administration.

It should be remembered that these villages are visited from Kokoda about 3 times a year and that it appears that this is their only contact with members of this Department.

Roads & Bridges:-

All roads and Bridges and creek crossings were carefully inspected during the Patrol. Some parts of the Kokoda - Kumusi motor road had not been cleared for some time. No action was taken as it was found that the "marks" in question were far too big for one man to clean. The Natives involved were told of their rights under Reg 118(6) of N.R.C. if they considered the section of road allotted to them was too large and advised to act accordingly.

I paced each "mark" on the main road and also the secondary, tributary roads and found that in some cases the "marks" were only 25 paces and in others they were over 350 paces. It is intended in the very near future to re-allocate the "marks" myself, making them as uniform as possible bearing in mind that the Natives have only to clean roads within the boundaries of their own village land (Reg 118(3) of the N.R.C.); otherwise payment must be made to them by the Administration.

Orders were given for repair of the bridges over the DIVUNI River, near Corani Mission, and over the KORA No 2 Creek, near Kokoda Village. These bridges were repaired and are now serviceable thereby opening up the road to the Kumusi again.

Patrol Village tracks were all in a clean and satisfactory condition.

Rest Houses.

Rest Houses are to be found at the following Villages;

SISIRETA; ILIMO; HAKI; WASETA; HUNJIRI; ASISSI; AMEWNI; WAJU & KEMARA.

All are in good order and are roomy and comfortable. The Sisireta Rest House and the one at Amberi have recently been renewed and payment in tobacco was made for each building.

Carriers.

Carriers ^{IN} ~~and~~ sufficient ^{N⁴} numbers for the Patrol's requirements were always available and no difficulty was encountered obtaining them.

Total man hours of portage was 616 hrs 20 mins.

Medical & Health.

Medical inspections were carried out in all villages visited. 20 people were sent to ~~Saiho~~ Kokoda Hospital for treatment; 9 were sent to Saiho and 11 were undergoing treatment at the EWO Mission Aid Post.

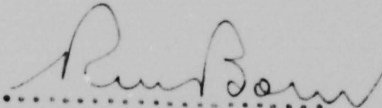
In all 83 treatments were given in the villages visited. Most common complaints were tropical ulcers, yaws and sipona. No serious illness was encountered. It was noticed that in the URARISUSU, HUMJIRI & KOROPATA area four women were suffering from elephantiasis- the disease being present in their lower legs.

Sanitation in the villages was good - pit type latrines of a satisfactory pattern being in evidence in the majority of villages. Others, near flowing water, had latrines built over the stream.

Rubbish was being disposed of satisfactorily, either into pits or flowing water, and it was noticeable that the common house fly was present in only very small numbers, if at all.

General.

The Patrol was of a purely routine nature and as no Census check was conducted no figures are available included in the Patrol Report Jacket.


.....
(R.E. Born.)
s/ A.D.O.

36/8/221

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

R.P.A.N.C.C.

- Const. SOURO Reg.No.1665. A completely dependable man. Has done many patrols in this area and is possessed of considerable, helpful local knowledge.
- Const.,. FANU Reg. No.6272. Good, steady and efficient man. Can be relied upon to carry out his orders and to use his own initiative.
- Const. WAIHU Reg No. 1639. Also a good, steady and efficient man. Completely dependable.

Interpreter.

EREFA (Dick) A very good man. He is a local of the area patrolled. Has been in the Government Service for a number of years and is completely trustworthy and dependable. Has a good command of English.

Native Medical Orderly.

Henry- Wallace. Good. Has a good knowledge of his duties and carried them out very satisfactorily.

R. W. Born
.....
(R.W. BORN.)
a/A.D.O.

36/8/221

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: DS.30-2-1-470.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

14th October, 1954

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA No. 2/54-55.

by
Mr. R.W. BORN, A.D.O.

The route travelled by Mr. Born on his tour of inspection followed the main KOKODA - POPONDETTA vehicle road. On his return to KOKODA he visited those villages on the foothills of the Main Range.


The Report indicates that a satisfactory state of affairs exists in the area, and shows the problems which now have to be confronted in travel, resulting from the Mt. Lamington eruption.

It is not at present intended to include the villages, suggested by Mr. Born, in the POPONDETTA Sub-district. This would cause divided control of the one tribal group. The village of JARISUSU seems to have been rarely visited during previous patrols from KOKODA, which is possibly why little has been heard of these people at KOKODA. A further survey will be made from POPONDETTA next month.

As regards the tapping of rubber in the WASETA - HAMARA area, it is not for the want of a ready market but the lack of incentive to tap the rubber by the owners. A ready market can be found at AWALA through Mr. Searle, who already purchases latex from the SAIROPI natives. These people are located twice as far from AWALA as the WASETA group.

Mr. Born has been most observant on this patrol, and has taken undue risk on the river crossings.

Could compensation be given for the loss of Mr. Born's Parker 51 pen?; an expensive and valued item.


(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

20th October, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

Patrol Report - KOKODA - No.2 of 1951/55.

Acknowledgement is made of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr. R.W. Born, Assistant District Officer, KOKODA sub-District, of his Patrol to Popondetta, Saiho, Awala and villages on the foothills of the main range.

The native situation in the area covered is evidently very fair at the present time and I am pleased with the efforts being made by Mr. Born to administer his sub-District properly and to help the native people better themselves economically and achieve a satisfactory standard of living in their villages.

I hope the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries will be able to assist him in advising those natives who are interested in planting up cacao, as to the correct methods to be employed and what is required under the Ordinance. It is most important that the provisions of the Cacao Ordinance be adhered to. Mr. Searle who has given considerable assistance in this way, has been in Port Moresby on a brief visit, and said in passing that he had noticed small plots of native owned cacao here and there, the planting material for which may have been taken without permission. Pests and disease dangerous to the industry could arise if this is not checked, and native planting of cacao properly supervised.

It was most unfortunate that Mr. Born should have lost a good pen while on this Patrol. It is most unlikely however that a claim for compensation supported by full details and Statutory Declarations would succeed.

P/A
20/10.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA, N.D. Report No. 3/54-55

Patrol Conducted by D.J. PENHALE CPO.

Area Patrolled BIAGE (IOBA VALLEY) & vicinity of Gov't Station

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives 4

Duration—From 18/10/1954 to 26/10/1954

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? no

Last Patrol to Area by—District Serv 2/4/1954

Medical 3/11/1954

Map Reference KOK 3659 1" SERIES

Objects of Patrol 1. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION AND INSPECTION
2. MEDICAL INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/11/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.
Sub District Office,
KOKODA, N.D..
1.11.54.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT 3/1954-55

Officer Conducting Patrol: D.J.PENHALE.....C.P.O..

Area Patrolled: BIAGE(IORA Valley) and vicinity of KOKODA
Government Station

Objects Of Patrol: 1) Routine Administration and Inspection
2) Medical Inspection

Date Of Departure: 18.10.54.

Date Of Arrival: 26.10.54.

Duration Of Patrol: 9 Days.

Personnel With Patrol: 1639 Constable MAIRU
6751 Constable SEI'AI
NMO HENRY WALLACE
Interpreter DICK
Personal Servant

Map Reference: KOKODA 3659 One inch Series.

D. Penhale
.....C.P.O.

INTRODUCTION.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out.

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Medical inspection of inhabitants.
- 4) A census was held to ensure that all people available were inspected.
- 5) Gardens were inspected and advice given.
- 6) Discussions were held with officials and others.
- 7) Disputes heard and advice given.

DIARY OF PATROL.

MONDAY 18.10.54.

Left KOKODA Station at 0715 and proceeded down the KUMUSI Road to FIRIVE, reached at 0830, and turned right towards KEPARA and the BIACE; reaching KEPARA at 0900. Left KEPARA after a short rest and reached KANANDARA at 0950. Departed KANANDARA at 1115, reached OLD PELAI at 1140 and the new village of PELAI at 1215.

Remained for night, walking times 3½ hours.

TUESDAY 19.10.54.

Left PELAI at 0710 and proceeding up Mt. GUBA reached HAGUTAWA at 0945. Left HAGUTAWA at 1115 arrived ABUARI at 1215.

Remained for night, walking time 3 hours 35.

WEDNESDAY 20.10.54.

At ABUARI. Heavy rain and dense cloud made movement impossible. Inspected various gardens near village.

THURSDAY 21.10.54.

Left ABUARI at 0830 arriving at the old village of ALOLA at 0930. Due to heavy rain went on to ISURAVA Rest House reaching it at 1030. ALOLA people came to the Rest House and despite cold and wet conditions were inspected at 1330. Heavy rain set in again at 1430.

Remained for night, walking time 2 hours.

FRIDAY 22.10.54.

Visited the new village of ALOLA and inspected the old village of ISURAVA. Left the Rest House at 1155 for DENIKI arriving there at 1510.

Remained for night, walking time 3 hours 15.

SATURDAY 23.10.54.

Left DENIKI at 0830 arriving FITOKI at 0840. Leaving at 1000 and proceeding along the foothills of the Owen Stanley Range reaching KOIASI at 1030. Left for SAVAIA at 1100 arriving at 1145. Left SAVAIA at 1315 arrived DENIKI at 1445.

Remained for night, walking time 3 hours.

SUNDAY 24.10.54.

Rest day spent at DENIKI.

MONDAY 25.10.54.

Returned to SAVAIA to attend to matters arising from previous visit. Returned to DENIKI for night, walking time 2 hours.

TUESDAY 26.10.54.

Left DENIKI at 0715, reached KOKODA at 0900, SAGA at 0925. Left SAGA at arriving AMADA at 1100. Left AMADA at 1200 for BOTUE arriving there 1305. Left BOTUE at 1430 arriving Station at 1600.

Walking time 5 hours 25.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION.

No serious trouble was found in the area visited. The natives appear to be a peaceful people entirely occupied with the various, routine village activities. All seemed contented, happy and healthy. It was a very pleasant patrol.

The villagers of ABUARI, ISURAVA and ALOLA are gradually moving into the new, central village of ALOLA. Old ALOLA is deserted except for two Swine-herds, who will remain until the pigs are killed, and then move into the new village. The new village is very popular and some DENIKI people are contemplating living there. It is thought that shortage of space may convert this excellent village, with its well-made houses spaced round a parade ground, into a humpy town. Warning and advice was given to avoid this.

The Seventh Day Adventists Mission, represented by MOI'IA, is very popular with the people. The decision to do away with pigs and tobacco in their lives, has not changed the high regard with which the Mission is held. The Teacher is very pleasant; and has done a very good job in planning the new ALOLA village. His influence can be seen in the above - average housing.

The situation, in the vicinity of the KOKODA Government Station, is also peaceful. The occasional family fight is all that happens in the way of disturbances.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Attempts have been made by the ADO, KOKODA, to provide a cash-crop in the area. The people have taken to his suggestions readily, and patrols should always bear in mind that advice and interest are appreciated by these people

Advice originating from Mr. BORN, ADO, KOKODA was passed on re the acceptable size of English Potatoes. Up to the present the seed was sown haphazardly and densely, resulting in small tubers. Advice that seeds should be planted in lines and two feet apart was given, and it is hoped that this will produce the size of Potato acceptable in Port Moresby.

TARO is grown on the flatter slopes of the Hills; Sweet Potato on the steeper ones. This is due to the characteristics of each vegetable. The gardens are large and usually un-fenced.

The villages of KANANDARA, DENIKI, PITOKI, SAVAIA, SAGA, AMADA and BOTUE all have Coconuts growing in the village area, but in the IORA Valley the altitude is too great.

Seed Potatoes and Passion-fruit were requested at SAVAIA, and the people were told that the next Patrol into the CHIRIMA would bring out both types of seed. With the abundance of Highland areas, available within a 5-mile radius of the KOKODA Station, the possibility of growing Passion-fruit by Commercial, e.g. COTTEES at COROKA, is very good. The fact that a DC.3 standard Airstrip is at KOKODA, should solve the problem of shipping to market.

Carrots, eschallottes, potatoes and English Cabbage were presented to the Patrol—all good quality.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK.

Figs were seen in all villages. The SDA order on pigs is being carried out slowly, and is no doubt a contributory factor to the popularity of the Mission.

Two pigs were seen at KANANDARA with respiratory troubles similar to pneumonia. The owners were advised to build a house for each, with a corduroy floor, and to give them plenty of food. It is hoped the owners will do as advised, for if the treatment be successful, it will be recommended to all

Two dogs were destroyed at ABUARI village.

Foultry was seen in the majority of the villages, and eggs were given to the patrol. They were small but good.

NATIVE COURTS and COMPLAINTS.

Arrangements were made to send in to KOKODA witnesses and exhibits relating to an attempted suicide case, as per instructions from the ADO, KOKODA, received whilst on patrol. The attempt was made after the Patrol left the Station.

A complaint made at PELAI about ABUARI people trespassing on PELAI hunting land, was found to be false,

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Two Village Constables were given their last chance to improve. SAVIA of PELAI was very lax, and as Mr. Born, on his previous patrol, had commented on his poor qualities, the next patrol should watch him closely, and if no improvement is shown, should recommend his dismissal. The V.C.'s faults were pointed out to him, and the ways to correct them stated. SUMA of BOTUE showed an indifference to the patrol by failing to appear when two of the three villages under his charge were visited. On inspecting the third village an examination was made on the V.C., verbally that is, and it appears that he is a sick man. This may be so—however, the next patrol should take particular note of his work and his health.

Two requests for extra appointments of V.C.'s were made, but the size of each village in each case was so small that two paid officials in each village was unwarranted. Requests refused.

VILLAGES.

All were neat and clean. Most have rows of colourful shrubs planted round the houses which make a very attractive sight,

Reference is made in the Health Report to Hygiene and facilities.

The new village of ALOLA is the best in the area. Much credit may be given to the Mission Teacher. The houses have wide verandahs and secure steps. The rooms are larger than average and are completely weather-proof. Apart from the movement being made to this village no other village is contemplating shifting,

ROADS and BRIDGES.a) Jeepable Roads.

i) KOKODA to MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES: Maintained to the FALA Bridge by the Administration thence by Mamba Rubber Estates. It is maintained continually and is all-weather.

ii) KOKODA to SAVATA VILLAGE: This road branches from the road mentioned above, and is maintained by the SAVATA people. The southern bank of the FALA River is the barrier, being 8 feet high. To use the road, a cutting will have to be dug. Some corduroy is in place making it a rough, all-weather track.

iii) KOKODA to MAMBA RIVER via SAGA VILLAGE: Too narrow for use, and one cutting to be dug.

iv) KOKODA to KANANDARA: Includes part of the KUMUST Road. After turning right at FIRIVE, the road goes almost to the village of KANANDARA through KIPARA.

v) KOKODA to BIAGE SCHOOL: Runs through Kokoda Gov't Plantation and is not of all-weather type.

With the exception of the KOKODA to MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES road, all need attention before being used. Drains would have to be dug, and a crown formed in the centre of the road. Crossings would have to be cleared of large stones and retaining walls made. Cuttings would have to be dug in several places.

As to whether a Jeep road should be made to Port Moresby is difficult to say. The road could be made, but whether the expense would be repaid within a reasonable time is hard to say. The excellent air services provided by Papuan Air Transport and Qantas provide rapid shipping of produce at a reasonable cost.

b) Patrol Tracks.

Mr. Born, in his last Patrol Report on this area, very clearly states the conditions of the tracks. The tracks are as difficult as ever, and little can be done to improve them. Some sections of the PELAI-HAGUTAWA track were being replaced, and an opinion was given to the effect that the road builders should not expect patrols to assist by pioneering these new sections, when a perfectly good road still existed.

c) BRIDGES.

Mr. H. J. KIENZLE, of Mamba Rubber Estates, recently attempted to instal piles to support the centre of the FALA bridge, maintained by his company. Five bags of cement were poured, but a freak flood of the river swept the entire installation away before it was able to set. The freakishness may be gauged the fact that no other river within 5 miles rose that night. A local storm at the headwaters is blamed.

Mr. Kienzle's aim was to strengthen an already solid bridge.

The Administration bridge over the MADI River was examined in June this year, and, as a result, new decking was laid under the Marsden matting, and diagonal braces put in between the uprights. The bridge is very sturdy.

REST HOUSES.

The combining of the villages of ABUARI, ALOLA and ISURAVA has been mentioned in the section "Native Situation". The natives of these villages are about to build a Rest House at ALOLA, and eventually erect another at HAGUTAWA.

The buildings at present at ABUARI and ISURAVA were found to be in poor condition, and after a discussion with the Constable's concerned they agreed to keep the buildings in repair until

/ in repair until the replacements are built. The Councillor of ISURAVA offered to keep the Isurava building in repair thereafter. His offer was accepted, as I feel in emergencies, such as planes being forced down, this particular position is about the limit of the first days walk from KOKODA.

A site was selected for the ALOLA Rest House, bearing in mind the needs of the people, the Mission and the water supply.

The Police Barracks at DENIKI were in poor condition, but this was the result of a misunderstanding between the villages, now ironed out.

CARRIERS.

Difficulty was experienced at ABUARI and ISURAVA in finding sufficient numbers. This was due to the large numbers of men at work or visiting the Central District. However, most of the loads were very light, and the youths who appeared found no difficulty in carrying the lighter ones, and the grown men the heavier ones.

EDUCATION.

There is now a SDA Mission school at the new village of ALOLA. The Teacher is a Central District man by the name of MOI'IA. Subjects taught include Hygiene, Bible Teaching, Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Nature Study and gardening. The teaching hours are usually 8-1030, 5 days a week - the remainder of the time being spent on Mission work. 38 pupils attend regularly and the school is popular. All teaching is done in Motu.

A Church of England Mission Teacher is now teaching at SAGA Mission, but a few of the students have not returned. When asked why not, the answer was generally a shrug of the shoulders as if to say, "I know all there is to know". Efforts were made to persuade them to return but of no avail. It seems to be a bad thing to break the continuity of learning with these folk.

The radio was received with excitement by the villagers. The Native Peoples Session was extremely popular, especially when dances were recognised. The reception was good although fading at intervals. Several wet afternoons deprived some villages of the treat.

A personal set was taken and, due to the need for cutting down on gear I took my own lightweight batteries. It is suggested that the batteries issued by the Dept. of Education be of this size - it means a difference of 30lbs dead weight. The Patrol Radio issued to this Station is now unserviceable and has been returned to Popondetta.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

The area traversed was very healthy. The old people were spry and the young ones fat and happy. No Aid-Posts are in the area nor does one seem justified. Very simple supplies were left with the Teacher at ALOLA.

The following list is taken from the note-book of the NMO accompanying the Patrol, and is a complete record of treatments.

KANANDARA:	18 small sores treated.				
FELAI;	1 Yaws				
	1 Tropic Ulcer	To KOKODA Administration Hospital			
	1 Chicken Pox				
ALOLA;	3 Conjunctivitis	"	"	"	"
ISURAVA:	1 Malaria treated				
	4 septic sores treated.				
DENIKI:	4 Chicken Pox	"	"	"	"
	2 Conjunctivitis	"	"	"	"
SAVAIA:	4 Tropic Ulcers	"	"	"	"
	1 Yaws	"	"	"	"
BOTUE:	3 Tropic Ulcers	"	"	"	"
	1 Yaws	"	"	"	"
SAGA:	1 Yaws	"	"	"	"

The village water supplies were clean, small houses adequate though a few rubbish pits were ordered.

GENERAL.

The Village Constable of ISURAVA again made known his request for a Special Arms Permit. As he was accompanying the Patrol to KOKODA he was advised to bring the matter up to the ADO.

m

i

out

ned
les;

fe
ACII

c x

her
to

APPENDIX "A".

THE ORIGIN OF THE BIACE'S AND THE WAY THEY GOT
THE HOT-STONE METHOD OF COOKING.

In his Patrol Report, 4/50-51, Mr. S.H. Yeoman has included as Anthropological the below story, in very considerable detail. He also found that he could not get a satisfactory ending to the story. The story I was given is basically the same though his is likely to be more accurate due to greater experience.

The next Patrol should be able to take the two stories and get a reasonably true account. The place on the mountain where the BIACE'S are said to have come from could be visited as it is near DENIKI.

STORY:

In a mountain close to KOKODA Government Station, called KAJAWA, lived a family with two children, a boy and a girl. One day the Father and the Mother left the mountain because there wasn't enough room. The children did not know where their parents had gone. The children had the same name-DURKA. The people lived in a hole in a mountain, which can still be seen if you climb up to look. A big, cold intermittent wind blows out of this hole.

The Sister told her Brother that she did not want to have intercourse with him as they had the same father and mother. They were the only people in the place.

The Brother heard some drums on the other side of the Ranges at SERACINA, and he said he would go and see if any people were there. He went to SERACINA and when he came back he told his Sister that plenty girl and boy stop at this place. He asked his Sister what he should do; she told him to go back and dance and learn about these people, and then come back.

When he returned he built a village called KAJAWA, and after this was finished 4 girls came from SERACINA. Three of the girls returned to SERACINA and their homes; the one who remained married the Brother. The Sister was un-married.

When the first child was born to the Brother's wife, he took it and his wife to show his Father and Mother-in-law at SERACINA. On his return he brought 2 SERACINA boys, who upbraided him for taking their sister and hiding his own.

The boys tried to have intercourse with the Sister, but she repulsed their advances saying she preferred to remain single. She ran away from them, stood up like a tree and became one. Seeing this, the 2 boys ran away into the bush.

The Brother saw this and asked his wife what he should do. He also asked her if she wanted to go back to her people, but she refused saying that she wanted to stay. Also as her sister-in-law had become a tree they should do likewise.

The Father and Mother brought the Hot Stone method with them.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: DS 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

13th October, 1954

Mr. Penhale. CPO.
KOKODA.

BIACE PATROL

Please be prepared to leave this Station for a routine Administrative and Inspection Patrol of the BIACE area, including the villages of SAGA, AMADA & BOTUE, on 18th October 1954.

Police, Interpreter and Native Medical Orderly have been detailed to accompany you and carriers have been arranged.

The Patrol should take about 10 days so you should return to Kokoda on about the 27th October 1954.

You will be required to submit your Patrol Report within 10 days of your return to the Station.

Please see me before you leave if there is any matter you wish to discuss.

R.W. Born
.....
(R.W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

R.W. Born
.....
(R.W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: DS 30/2 - 149

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

5th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

Patrol Report - D.J. Penhale C.P.C.
Kokoda Patrol No 3/54-55.

The above Patrol Report is forwarded to you for comment and onward transmission, please.

My comments, under the several headings, are :-

Native Situation :- I am against the proposed move of some of the Deniki people to the new ISURAVA-ALOLA area on the general grounds of the inadvisability of breaking up existing villages and of permitting these people to move whenever the whim is upon them.

Courts & Complaints :- The attempted suicide case was heard and settled at Kokoda.

Village Officials :- The 2 Village Constables mentioned will be closely watched and action taken if necessary. Enquiries will be made as to which two villages asked for the appointment of extra V.C.'s.

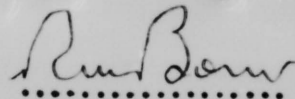
Roads & Bridges :- A road, vehicular, to Port Moresby is not feasible and is not under consideration.

Education :- The reason for the irregular attendance at Saga lies in the fact that this School was without a teacher for some considerable time, and now that a teacher is in residence, it will take time and patience to get all the previous students back again.

General :- The V.C. of ISURAVA has again been advised that no new issues of Special Arms Permits are being made.

Anthropological :- This story, or legend, will be followed up and endeavours made to establish its ending.

Altogether it appears as if Mr Penhale has conducted a good Patrol and it is pleasing to note that the area is peaceful and that advice on the planting of European vegetables is being acted upon.


.....
(R.W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



File: DS.30-2-1-6488

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

13th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KOKODA No.3/54-55.

This second patrol by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. has been looked forward to with interest. It shows a marked improvement in this Officer's work, and he appears to be more familiar with his duties.

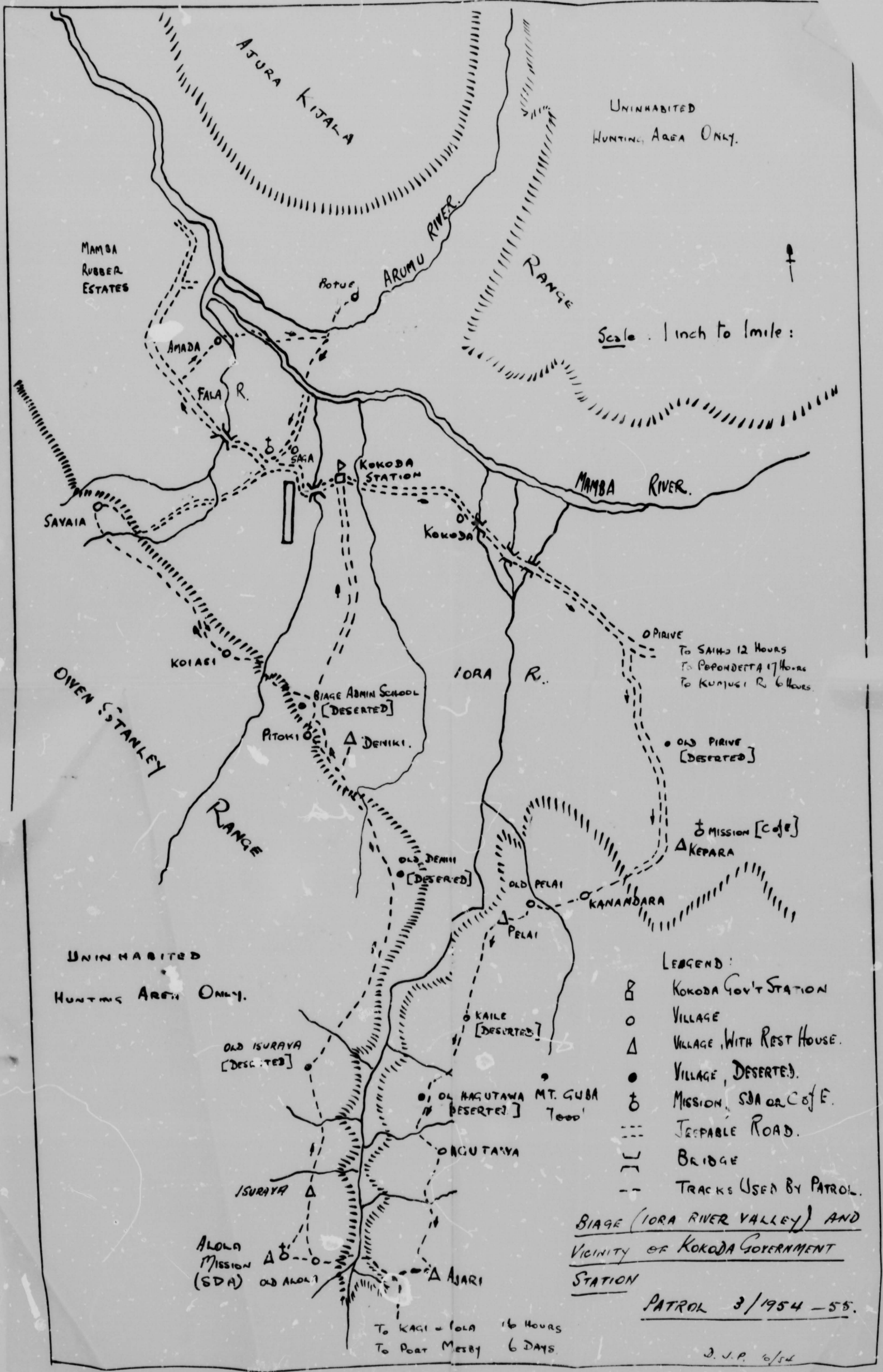
I have no doubt that Mr. Born will attend the several points raised in the Report. The matter of smaller batteries for the portable radio will be raised with the District Education Officer.

It is possible that the move being made by the ISURAVA, ALOLA and ABUARI natives may be for the good. The village populations are 46, 46 and 58 respectively, and by combining they may benefit by the school set up by the S.D.A. Mission at ALOLA. The Mission have most likely influenced the natives in this respect. The map furnished indicates fairly frequent changes of several villages which, I imagine, is for some good reason.

The photographs supplied on the methods of cooking with stones are quite explanatory, and I feel that Mr. Penhale should be thanked for going to so much trouble.

The Report could be considered average.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.



UNINHABITED
HUNTING AREA ONLY.

Scale: 1 inch to 1 mile:

MAMBA
RUBBER
ESTATES

ASURA KITALA

ARUMU RIVER

RANGE

RANGE

OWEN STANLEY
RANGE

UNINHABITED
HUNTING AREA ONLY.

MAMBA RIVER

IORA R.

PIRIVE
To SAHND 12 Hours
To PEPONDETTA 17 Hours
To KUNJUGI R. 6 Hours

BIAGE ADMIN SCHOOL
[DESERTED]

OLD PIRIVE
[DESERTED]

MISSION [CofE]
KEPARA

OLD DENNI
[DESERTED]

OLD PELAI

KANANDARA

LEGEND:

- KOKODA GOV'T STATION
- VILLAGE
- △ VILLAGE WITH REST HOUSE.
- VILLAGE, DESERTED.
- ♂ MISSION, SDA OR COFE.
- JEEPABLE ROAD.
- BRIDGE
- - - TRACKS USED BY PATROL.

OLD ISURAYA
[DESERTED]

KALE
[DESERTED]

OL HAGUTAWA
[DESERTED] MT. GUBA
7000'

ORAGUTAWA

ISURAYA

ALOLA
MISSION
(SDA) OLD ALOLA

ASARI

BIAGE (IORA RIVER VALLEY) AND
VICINITY OF KOKODA GOVERNMENT
STATION

PATROL 3/1954-55.

To KAGI - LOLA 16 Hours
To PORT MORESBY 6 DAYS

J. J. P. 10/54



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODIA V.D. Report No. 4/1954-55

Patrol Conducted by D. J. PENHALE CPO.

Area Patrolled CHIRIMA VALLEY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE (TO BURI)

Natives THIRTEEN

Duration—From 10/11/1954 to 9/12/1954

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES (TO BURI ONLY)

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 10/6/1954

Medical 8/1948

Map Reference BUNA REVISED (4 MILES TO LINCA)

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS

2) MEDICAL INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

31 / 11 / 1954

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Personnel file noted 21-2-55

Village Popu

Year 1954 - 1955

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	In		
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	
KANGA	3. 12. 54		1		1				1										
SEIBA	7. 12. 54								2										
KARUKARU	6. 12. 54	3		1					1			1				2	1		
TUMBI	6. 12. 54																		
ASIMBA	4. 12. 54								1							1	1		
SAMANA	4. 12. 54								1										
KOROGO	4. 12. 54								1			1					1		
BUI	2. 2. 54	1														1			
GORAWAKU	18. 11. 54		1																2
KAGO	19. 11. 54																		
TURA	9. 11. 54		1														1		
SONGAKU	20. 11. 54	2	2		1	1											1		
MILI	22. 11. 54	1																	
KOFA	22. 11. 54																		1
EFA	22. 11. 54	1		1				1								1			
VLIYA	22. 11. 54																		
MAIMANI	22. 11. 54																		
SINGGO	24. 11. 54		2																8
KOIPAKU	24. 11. 54																		
BELAYISA	25. 11. 54																		
YORIBAI	25. 11. 54																		
GO	25. 11. 54		1									1							
KIKORI	25. 11. 54		1																13
SEYARA	27. 11. 54															1			
FORO	27. 11. 54		1				1												
GARIMA	26. 11. 54	2																	
SE	26. 11. 54	1																1	
EYESA	29. 11. 54		1				1												
BOFU	1. 12. 54																	1	
		16	11	2	2	3	6	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	6	7		25

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,

KOKODA...N.D..
24.12.54.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POFONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 4/1954-1955.

Officer Conducting Patrol: D.J.PENHALE....CPO.

Area Patrolled: CHIRIMA VALLEY.

Objects of Patrol: 1) Census Revision
2) Medical Inspection
3) General Administration

Date Patrol Left Station: 10.11.54.

Date Patrol Returned: 9.12.54.

Duration of Patrol, in Days: 30

Personnel Accompanying: Mr.M.G.SMITH,EMA..

532 Corporal PERIATA
6272 Constable FALU
5094 Constable KONENE
7077 Constable TOMATA
6751 Constable SEI'AI

Interpreter DIKAI
Interpreter FONDA

V.C.ARUVA of SIORATA Village
V.C.ASSISI of HAMARA Village
V.C.KIGIRA of HUNGIRI Village

SIC HENRY WALLACE of PHD, KOKODA

3 Cooks.

Map Reference: Sketch Map based on BUNA Revised (4Miles to 1 inch)

D. Penhale

.....
D.Penhale CPO

- 9.11.54. Wednesday: Left KOKODA Station at 0825 arriving at MAMBA at 0940. Departed at 1020 arriving KANCA at 1400.
Walking Time 4 Hours 55 Minutes.
- 11.11.54. Thursday: Left KANGA at 0730 arrived SEIBA at 1430. 18
- 12.11.54. Friday: Left SEIBA at 0720 arriving at KARUKARU at 1020. Leaving at 1120 arrived ASIMBA Rest House at 1240.
Walking Time 7 Hours
- 13.11.54. Saturday: At ASIMBA. Visits paid to Asimba Village and sick treated.
Walking Time 4 Hours 20.
- 14.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY.
- 15.11.54. Monday: Left Asimba at 0730 arrived BURI at 1130.
- 16.11.54. Tuesday: At BURI. Dividing stores and arranging carriers for split of party.
Walking Time 4 Hours.
- 17.11.54. Wednesday: Mr. SMITH departed for the FOFO area at 0630. Rest of party left at 0700 for GAIGECO Rest House, reached at 1400. Censused people from GORAWAKU Village.
- 18.11.54. Thursday: Sent a sick child to Mr. Smith. Inspected GORAWAKU Village.
Walking Time 7 Hours.
- 19.11.54. Friday: Left GAIGECO Rest House at 0730 for KAGO arriving at 0900. Censused KAGO and TURA people. Inspected the new village and garden of HAWA'IOO.
Walking Time 2 Hours 30.
- 20.11.54. Saturday: Inspected old and new KAGO at the rear of the Rest House. Drained small swamp near the villages. Left KAGO at 1025 arriving at IONGAI Rest House at 1250. Censused people from SONGGAKU. Visited Mission.
Walking Time 1 Hour 30 .
- 21.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY. 21 22
- 22.11.54. Monday: Censused MILI, KOFA, EFA, MAIMANI and VUIVA people in the morning. Left the Rest House at 1115 and visited SONGGAKU and associated hamlets. Returned at 1615. Mr. HEARNE, O.I.C., URUN Patrol Post arrived at 1700.
- 23.11.54. Tuesday: Visited the IONGAI group of villages. Mr. HEARNE to KOKODA at 0800.
Walking Time 5 Hours.
- 24.11.54. Wednesday: Left IONGAI at 0745 and arrived at SINGGO at 0905. Census held in village. Left at 1005 and visited the now deserted village of KOIPAKU and arrived at KWAMA Rest House at 1345.
- 25.11.54. Thursday: Visited YORABAI and BELAVISA villages a.m. and KIKORI and GO in the afternoon. Left KWAMA at 0745 arrived back at 1445.
Walking Time 5 Hours.
- 26.11.54. Friday: Left KWAMA at 0730 arriving CARIMA Rest House at 1000. Censused CARIMA and SE in the combined village.
Walking Time 3 Hours.
- Walking Time 2 Hours 30.

27.11.54. Saturday: Left GARIMA at 0735 arrived GENARA at 0805. Left at 0845 arrived FORO at 1000. Left at 1030 arriving at EVESA Rest House in heavy rain at 1220. Census of GENARA and FORO made in villages.

Walking Time 3 Hours 35.

28.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY. Mr. Smith left Asimba for Kokoda. hs

29.11.54. Monday: Censused EVESA. Departed at 1000 arrived IONGAI at 1245. Night at Mission.

Walking Time 2 Hours 45.

30.11.54. Tuesday: Left IONGAI at 0830 and via KAGO and HAWA'ICO reached BOFU Rest House at 1400.

Walking Time 5 Hours 30.

1.12.54. Wednesday: Censused BOFU. Sick sent to KOKODA.

2.12.54. Thursday: Left BOFU at 0810 arrived BURI at 1110. Censused and Inspected the village.

Walking Time 3 Hours.

3.12.54. Friday: Left BURI at 0730 visiting KOROGO and SAMANA on the way to ASIMBA Rest House, reached at 1200.

Walking Time 3 Hours.

4.12.54. Saturday: Censused ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROGO at the Rest House. Inspected ASIMBA village.

5.12.54. Sunday: REST DAY. Patients to KOKODA with Constable FAMU.

6.12.54. Monday: Left ASIMBA at 0815 reaching TUMBI at 0900. Left at 0945 arriving at KARUKARU Village at 1030. Census of village taken. Arrived at Rest House at 1200.

Walking Time 2 Hours.

7.12.54. Tuesday: Left KARUKARU at 0830 arrived SEIBA 1045. Census made.

Walking Time 2 Hours 15.

8.12.54. Wednesday: Left SEIBA at 0730, arrived KANGA at 1200. Censused the village.

Walking Time 4 Hours 30.

9.12.54. Thursday: Left KANGA at 0710. Flooded rivers delayed the patrol which arrived at KOKODA at 1430. ms
ms

Walking Time 4 Hours.

END OF DIARY.

ooooooooooooo

THE NATIVE SITUATION:

The only serious breach of the peace encountered on the patrol was an alleged attempt, by V.C. SIROM of CORAWAKU, to kill his son. Due to a change of evidence the case had to be dismissed when tried at KOKODA. SIROM was met early in the patrol and accompanied the Patrol with no reluctance at all. Though the CHIRIMA is a man of passion and lightning impulse he seems to be docile enough in normal times.

No pigs were presented to the Patrol, and none were expected. Since July large dances have been held in the villages above BURI and this may have been the cause. Food was plentiful and the people pleased to see the Patrol. Due to the imminent Dance in the GOIALA, a Policeman had been despatched from KOKODA to warn the people of the Patrol's arrival. The villagers were naturally anxious to go as soon as possible but gave no hint of bad manners in this respect.

It was found that some orders made on previous patrols by authorized persons had been ignored. Where possible this patrol stayed until the orders given were carried out. No offence was taken at this stand-the Village Constable's were rather glad and they fell to work with a will. As the news spread that latrines were being insisted upon, so the structures sprouted. One Village Constable questioned as to why his latrine had a roof but no hole, confided that he hadn't heard the talk soon enough otherwise it would have been finished. The villages without latrines as noted in Mr. Born's report (4/53-54) now have at least one serviceable latrine each.

The relations between the native Patrol staff and the people in the villages were always good. A steady trade in KIAPAS (string bags) and Dog's teeth went on with satisfaction on both sides.

The final point raised by Mr. ADO Born on his visit was about the villages in the ASIMBA area. Inquiries were made as to how many people actually lived in the villages and it was found that few actually did so. The KANGA and SEIBA villages have their gardens and pig-houses nearby, so the majority live in the village. Also now that MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES are working the small rubber plantation at KANGA there is an added reason to remain in the village. BURI people live either in the village or in gardens close to it. All of the other villages in this Lowland area are nearly deserted as the people definitely live up in the hills in the FOFO at an altitude of about 5-6000 feet: only coming down when a patrol is reported. I asked on what date they had decided to shift down permanently and was assured by all that it would be after the big DANCE, to be held Christmas, 1955.

At this dance they will slaughter their big pigs and bring the young ones down to the villages on the Patrol road.

Reelising that big pigs can be troublesome I asked what would happen when the small pigs became big pigs. "Oh, we'll take them back to the old villages." Bearing in mind the Director's comments on the keeping of pigs in large stys, I suggested that a large "village" be made exclusively for the pigs, so keeping them out of the gardens. It was further suggested that the two villages be within 5 minutes walk of each other. This was received as a great suggestion.

The reason given for the move is that it was too difficult to carry the loads up the steep track to the FOFO. This may be so. I preferred to allow sleeping dogs to lie-the people have made their decision and appear to be happy with it.

Briefly, the people will continue to live in the old villages for at least another year. The pigs will then be slaughtered and the population move down to the 'patrol' villages on the main road. If the suggestion of a large pig sty in each village is pressed the people may continue to live down. Some attention should be made to drainage especially near ASIMBA: a large area of water was noticed in a garden on the return trip. The land is good and quite capable of supporting the population.

The establishment of an Aid Post in the area should ensure a healthier life. I would suggest ASIMBA REST HOUSE as the site of the Post and it could be considered as a future site for a Patrol Post, if one is to be placed in the Valley. An excellent supply of water, building materials and garden land is available near the Rest House.

There is also a very likely place for an Airstrip, lightly timbered and very flat. This is within 100 yards of the Rest House. The length is in excess of 4,000 feet and is old garden land. When cleared it will make very good gardens again. Mr. P. F. Sebire, when at KOKODA, always advocated ASIMBA Rest House as a likely spot for an Aid Post. It is near a plentiful supply of labour and three days walk from KOKODA.

hs

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

A case of suspected Bud Rot was thought to be found in one of the coconut trees at ASIMBA Rest House, an altitude of 1300 feet. Further investigations showed that the tree was killed when the grass was burnt off before the arrival of the patrol. Coconuts seen were very small, and the trees poor in condition ~~KAKA~~ having brown spots on the fronds. Several KOKODA nuts were planted.

The gardens seen were all uniform in the apparent high yields returned. This does not, however, prevent a near starvation diet after dances. The Mission Fathers are very concerned about this and have advised the people that, when making a communal garden for a dance to make one for the period after the dance. This could be stressed by future patrols.

CROTALAIRIA seed was collected at Asimba for possible use as a Primary shade crop for Cocoa and Coffee at KOKODA.

In the parts where the altitude approaches 5,000 feet the Pandanus fruit were ripe. The "MONDO", resembling a fleshy, narrow, curled leaf in shape, is inside a tough, fibrous case. When the FOFO people leave their old villages they will also leave their prized Pandanus groves. This is not as serious as it may seem as Okari trees abound in the new village areas, and will take the place of the Pandanus.

The Passion Fruit and English Potatoes were too new for eating when I arrived at KWAMA. Some Passion Fruit were picked green and brought to Kokoda. They will be planted in one of the Government gardens, tested, then distributed to the SAVAILA people and all who require it.

It is proposed to send back with the New Year dancers some shoots of a new type of Sweet Potato, recently imported from TUEI. These bear heavily and should do well in parts of the area visited. The flesh of the Potato is white.

An attempt to distribute peanuts was made but the natives refused them as previous crops had been eaten by rats.

COFFEE: Following on the very successful Coffee plantation at ONONGE Roman Catholic Mission, Coillala Sub District, the Fathers at IONGAI decided to plant and develop areas in the CHIRIMA valley. The first planting took place about 15 months ago when 800 seedlings were put into prepared holes at the IONGAI Mission.

Three other areas are in various stages of preparation viz. BELAVISA near KWAMA has a cleared area below the village; FOFO area has the holes already dug awaiting planting and an extensive garden is planned at GORAWAKU. It is proposed to have the Mission Mule Track linking all these plantations with IONGAI, KOKODA and ONONGE. The tracks are not as yet completed. Father BARTHES brought back about 4,000 seedlings from ONONGE soon after the Patrol left the area. It is also planned to extend the Mission plot.

Primary shade appears to be the natural grasses of the region. CROTALAIRIA was suggested as an alternative. Secondary shade will be the "Rain Tree" (Orakaiva 'IDI', Chirima 'FA'). This is very common all over the Sub District and is used on the Coffee plot at SOPUTA, Popondetta Sub District. Three editions of the Agriculture Gazette were left with the Fathers.

Native Agriculture:

With an Airstrip at ASIMBA the shipping of the berry would be simplified. The Mission track to KOKODA will provide a relatively easy portage.

The Fathers intend that the owners of the land should profit by this venture and this will certainly better the standard of living quickly. As a point of interest ONONCE Plantation produces two tons a year, which would be valued in excess of 1,000 pounds.

If the FOFO people move to ASIMBA permanently, it may mean the establishment of a settlement at the Coffee. If this happens care should be taken to visit it every patrol.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

All livestock seen were in good condition. Few pigs were seen as it is the practice to keep them in the bush. One village near IONGAI had had a dance before the patrol and I counted 205 pig posts inside the stockade. Each post had a pig tied to it before the feast and all were killed and eaten before the dance was finished. Whilst stationed at Popondetta I witnessed a dance where 4 pigs were killed—a big difference. Though it was not realised before, this area has large numbers of pigs which are never seen by the Patrols.

It seems that years ago only the Chiefs owned pigs but now, with the introduction of money through men signing on as labour etc. it is unusual to find a Chirima who does not own his half dozen pigs or so.

The Mission cattle continue to do well. In fact I have seldom seen beasts in better condition. Four are now stationed at KACO. It is not known what is planned to do with them. Their diet is grass and Sweet Potatoes.

Eggs presented to the Patrol were very tasty: the shells very firm.

CARRIERS:

2300 man hours were worked by 578 carriers.

For the first three days after leaving KOKODA carriers from the KUMUSI River area were used. Some sore shoulders developed, but all appeared to enjoy the experience. The practice adopted by Mr. ADC BORN, is a good one. A different group of carriers ~~was~~ used every time so allowing contact to be made peacefully.

Due to Mr. Smith's return to KOKODA from ASIMBA before my arrival some difficulty was experienced in getting sufficient for the remainder of the trip.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Mostly these were helpful but it is obvious they only do Government work when the Patrol is about due. Small troubles were experienced with individuals but ~~they~~ were soon settled.

The Village Constable of SONGGAKU was seen this patrol. It has been his habit to be in the COILALA when the patrol arrives. His duties and place were pointed out to him.

VILLAGES:

Mr. Born in his report of June, 1954, stressed that attention be given to latrines on the next patrol to the Chirima area. It was apparent much of his good work was undone by sheer neglect of his orders. With two, possibly three, exceptions all of the latrines seen had been erected or extensively rebuilt within the previous week. No evidence of defecating in the bush was seen. Though the latrines were new, it was clearly evident they had been used. All villages have at least one serviceable latrine and, many have one reserved for each sex. None are deep enough to satisfy.

Some confusion was found in the matter of Cemeterys. It was entirely my own fault as I had asked, in the early stages, whether the V.C. had heard Mr. BORN'S orders on the subject. Meeting with negative answers I changed the question, and asked why they hadn't done as Mr. Born had ordered. GARIMA, GENARA, FORO, EVESA, BOFU, BURI, SAMANA, KOROGO, ASIMBA, TUMBI, KARUKARU, SEIBA and KANCA now have the cemeterys marked and were, in most cases, completed before the Patrol moved on. The Ordinance relating to burying in villages was explained.

In each village at least one house was thoroughly inspected to ascertain any matters. A house modelled on a WARIA type was seen in GORAWAKU village, and a KOKODA type was seen in GARIMA. The KOKODA house was double lined. All houses were dark, dingy and dirty. The houses in the Lowland section of the Valley resemble KOKODA type houses and are made with grass or sago roofs, and split-timber walls.

The distance from water was usually considerable. There seems little solution to this.

KOIPAKU village is now deserted. This was the home of the three murderers who were brought to KOKODA by Mr. Selire in December 1953. The murdered man was from GO village in the KWAMA area and the KOIPAKU people naturally fear revenge. They have moved to SINGGO village for Census but live in remote pig houses.

REST HOUSES:

These were uniformly good. The barracks for the police and carriers were usually of a high standard. However, the following points were noted when staying in the Rest Houses.

- a) a fence should be made around the posts supporting the rest house. This will prevent pigs and cattle camping there at night.
- b) a tent is very useful for accommodating the overflow of carriers between KOKODA and ASIMBA, especially if it is a large patrol.
- c) some of the latrines were very small, GAIGAGO in particular, usually being made with a dwarf in mind.
- d) some of the clearings around the rest houses appeared to be too small. One was cleared and the difference was remarkable.
- e) the Police usually had to make do with very poor latrines.

Chirima
Chirima

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Patrol Roads; These were in poor condition due to the heavy rain experienced whilst in the area. The KANCA village Constable has worked on his roads recently and these are in good condition. The roads are to be replaced by the Mission constructed mule track; it is hoped to have mule tracks on both sides of the valley and down to KOKODA within three years. When this is a reality the patrol roads will be only used walking to ~~the~~ the villages from the mule track.

Mr. Smith went from BURI to the FOFO villages and found the road very poor indeed. The route taken was via KOROGO and was a long, arduous climb, taking some ten hours. This was from BURI to the ASSANCCA Mission rest house.

The Mission constructed mule track; This has been extended considerably in the last twelve months. The Fathers now realise that to have started from KOKODA rather than from IONGAI would have been better. The stretch between KOKODA and BURI is comparatively flat and a few months work would have finished it.

IONGAI - COILALA SUB DISTRICT. Completed but subject to washaways and flooding in several places. Safe to ride horses to ONONCE. Patrols leave it after 50 minutes to descend to SINGGO.

GO - YORABAI. Part of road, GO to IONGAI, which is at a lower level than the Coilala road. The rest of the road is pegged by the Fathers, with a piece finished near VUIVA village. Subject to the completion, the KWAMA Rest House may be more advantageously situated if brought down to either GO or KIKORI village.

VUIVA. Part of the pegged section mentioned above. It nearly reaches SINGGO on the west and KOFA on the east.

IONGAI - SINDAWA CREEK. The original effort was abandoned due to extensive rock formations. The new section is at a higher level than the first.

SINDAWA CREEK - HAWA'IOO. A short cut is taken to reach this as rock has prevented joining up with the above section. A pit sawn timber bridge, 45 feet long, will span the creek, so it appears as if the short cut will be used all the time. It is very steep. The road then winds round the hills until near SONGGAKU where an abrupt face of rock is met and the Patrol reverts to the Patrol Track for 25 or 30 minutes, until 500 yards from KAGO rest house. From KAGO the road goes through a large garden (only pegged) and then sweeps round to HAWA'IOO, some 34 minutes walk.

GORAWAKU - BURI. The road is being made from above BURI towards GAIGECO Rest House. The work is easy and the progress swift. Further assistance is expected from the BOFU people.

BURI - KOKODA. From the point above BURI the Fathers expect to work along to BURI creek (establish a school there) and then follow their pegs to the FOFO area. From there they expect to sweep down to ASIMBA and then use the patrol track to KOKODA.

Few hospital cases were found among the 1100 odd people on the southern bank, whereas the northern bank, with no Mission road and only 450 people, had many sores, yaws, and tropic Ulcers. I walked across the valley twice and the tracks are narrow, overgrown and dangerous. If these were improved by grading and widening medical attention would be more readily available.

Requests for assistance with the road from the Fathers were referred to the ADO, KOKODA.

EDUCATION:

The Roman Catholic Mission teacher has returned to the GOILALA. One European Mother arrived at IONDAI with 4 Little Sisters after the patrol left the area. They will establish a girl's school at the Mission. At present the Fathers alternate supervision with road-making.

A school is projected for the FOFO region. This will be where the Mission road will cut the BURI creek - some miles above the BURI Rest House. No other information on this.

Due to the Patrol Radio being unserviceable, I took my own set and lightweight batteries. The extreme cold prevented many from hearing the broadcasts (where possible some were accommodated in the rest house) but reception was, in any case, poor. Both Shortwave and Broadcast versions of QPA were very poor until ASIMBA was reached on the return trip. Whenever reception was possible interest was high.

As requested, items of interest were collected to form part of a District display at POPONDETTA ADMINISTRATION SCHOOL. Articles include 2 bows and arrows, 1 Belt, 1 Carrying KIAPA, 1 Water Carrying pot, 1 Bamboo comb, and some belt making raw material. These will be forwarded as soon as possible.

A stone axe was collected and will be forwarded to the Port Moresby Museum via the Government Anthropologist. The axe is not at all ornate but is very rare. The Chirimas have no regard for it at all and prefer the steel axe.

GENSUS:

An extra copy of the Census figures sub divided into South Bank, Highland; North Bank, Highland and Lowland is included to provide a population guide. The three classifications were used by myself when in the area and may serve until something better is evolved.

The mass movement of the KWAMA people was averted by the despatching of a policeman who arrived just in time. The reason was a big dance at URUN, Goilela Sub District. Some men of KARUKARU had not returned from a previous dance and so missed the Census.

Mr. Born appeared to have more success with the women in the case of detecting pregnancies than I did. The first women asked said 'NO' very abruptly and the second became virtually incapable with giggling. I, from then on, relied on the observations of the old Interpreter, DIKAI, and myself. A dark, purpling of the nipple is considered a foolproof indication among ~~the~~ old men and women, who generally know all about such things.

The Census brought very vividly into prominence that the next patrol should include the FOFO area. Many old people with attendant children are reported to be in these old villages.

As much as possible, the Census was taken in the villages.

A reduction in the Total Population was found. This may be attributed to the reduction in the number of births. 44 were recorded in the Census in June and only 22 in December.

MEDICAL AND GENERAL HEALTH:

Highland Section, Gorawaku-Muama-Bofu: Skin complaints are the most common ailments in this area. Even though the people are invariably caked in dirt, only one case of scabies was seen. No treatments were made by the Patrol as the NMO accompanied Mr. Smith to the FOFO.

Village	Conjunctivitis:	Sores:	Scabies:	Yaws:	Malnutrition:
GORAWAKU	1				
YORABAI		1			
BEIAVISA		1			
GARIMA		1	1		
EVESA	1	3			
BOFU		6			
KOROCO				1	
SAMANA		1			
ASIMBA		4			1
TUMBI		1			
KARUKARU		3			
SEIBA		1			
KANGA		1			

It will be noted that the majority of the cases came from the North bank where the Missionary's visits are rare. This will be remedied when the tracks across the valley are improved.

Lowland Section Kanga - Buri: This area was thoroughly patrolled by Mr. Smith, but a few cases escaped notice. These were either sent in front of the patrol or accompanied.

Some 25 cases were sent into KOKODA for treatment. As the Mission patrol the Southern bank very closely few serious cases were seen. As well as looking after this division a Father visits the FOFO area every three months with medicine.

The Chirimas are a short race, vigorous and strong. The diet is ample and their teeth strong. There is little meat eaten except at Dances when they will eat as many as 200 pigs during one dance. The children are bright eyed and full of life. The old people are very old and despite this, most are extremely active. The previous estimate of 70-80 years for some of the aged does not appear to be too high.

Less difficulty was experienced this year in persuading the people to go to KOKODA for treatment. The fear of dying from malaria seems to be decreasing; no doubt due to the precautions taken with any Chirimas who may be on the Station for any length of time. e.g. prisoners and patients. The greatest fear was that during their absence they would miss the big Dance in the COILALA.

A separate report was made by Mr. Smith upon the causes of the deaths of 7 children in the FOFO villages, as reported by the Fathers.

the months
taken
no
in the

sent
error-
for 99
applied
a acres
of KALA
River.
ms,
ven-

the
ne Chirima
ne Chirima
for

POPULAT
N RECI
STER

GENERAL:

THE North West boundary of the Uninhabited Land, declared in 1906, is known as McLachlans Creek. This name has disappeared from the maps, and inquiries made since the Patrol's return seem to indicate that TO'O Creek near SEIBA village as being the mark. This will be further investigated when SEIBA people can be contacted during the New Year Dance at Kokoda. In the event of Land division, the precise location of this boundary will be important.

1927
tree mont
broken
ive no
d in the

A contour line of the Patrol Route is included in this report. The scale is based on the number of hours between each Rest House and shows the variations in altitude met with whilst walking.

are

On or about 20/11/54 a large, roaring wind came down from the Chirima Valley and devastated an area in the foothills near TUMBI village. The area was viewed from a distance of a half a mile and it appeared as if a garden was in the making. The majority of the trees in an three acre plot had been knocked over. The wind, according to the Councillor, had a whirlwind action and passed down to a river nearby, where it expended itself.

There is no evidence that it may have been of volcanic origin, even though it is understood that KOKODA had several tremors at about that date.

stant
governor-
e for 9-
a applic
five acre
s of KAL
River.
terms,
conven-

The assistance given by Mr. Born before the patrol and the forwarding of mail during was very much appreciated by Mr. Smith and myself.

D Penhale
.....

nds.

st the
f the Chi
f the Chi
27, for

APPENDIX "A".

Whilst talking to the Mission Fathers the fact the Mission held a lease at KARUKARU came forth. The copy of the supporting document is appended.

It seems that in the days of Father DUBUY visiting the area in 1926 or 1927 (he walked from YULE ISLAND to KOKODA and BUNA and back to Port Moresby in three months) KARUKARU was very large. Gradually the villages of KANGA, TUMBI and SEIBA have broken away, leaving the parent very much smaller. The Fathers at present at IONCAI have no idea if the formalities were finalised or if the Mission will utilise the land in the future.

Due to the devastation and disorganisation of the war years, no records are held at this office which relate to the subject.

COPY OF SUPPORTING DOCUMENT.

Terrain DE KALA KALA
KURA KURA

Lands and Survey Department,
PORT MORESBY, 4 JAN 1928.

LPEA/ELS
No L 423/12/27.
Reverend Sir,

In reply to your letter of 28th. June 1927, addressed to the Assistant Resident Magistrate, KAIRUKU, I have to inform you the H.E. The Acting LIEN-T-Governor-in-Council on 30th ultimo, granted the Roman Catholic Mission in Papua a lease for 99 years under Section 36 of the Land Ordinance, 1911-1927, of so much of the area applied for as is Crown Land and subject to Survey Regulations. This is the area of five acres (approximately) on the Southern part of the Chirima Valley near the villages of KALA KALA or KURA KURA opposite the junction of the Chirima River, with the MAMBARE River.

Should you desire a lease of this area on the above mentioned terms, your written acceptance of same should be forwarded to me at your earliest convenience.

A/Commissioner for Lands.

The Rev. Father Chabot V.D.
Yule Island.

Yule Island 7/1/1928

Sir.

In reply to your letter No. 423/12/27, I have the honour to inform you that the Mission accept the lease of 5 acres (approx) of land on the Southern part of the Chirima Valley near the villages of KALA KALA or KURA KURA, opposite the junction of the Chirima River with the Mambare River, under Section 36 of the Land Ordinance, 1911-1927, for 99 years.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Yours Sincerely,

J.M. CHABOT V.D..

The Honourable,
The Commissioner for Lands,
Port Moresby.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-1955

LOWLAND SECTION -

Govt. Print.-3428/1.54

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)		GRAND TOTAL																								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Percentage of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults																			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M				F	M	F	M	F																	
		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																					
KANGA		1		1		1												5								4	8	3	7	8	1.7	2	3	5	7	22																					
SETBA						2												2								4	6	1	9	9	2.0	6	6	5	9	28																					
KARU KARU		3		1						1				2	1			1	1							11	25	7	21	2	23	3.5	25	19	25	25	95																				
TUMBI																		1								4	11	7	16	8	2.8	13	11	10	18	53																					
ASIMBA													1	1			1	5	3							9	24	7	28	1	29	2.0	19	14	23	28	92																				
SAMARA						1											1	1								7	3	3	12	1	3	2.0	12	7	3	14	47																				
KOROGO						1				1						1		2					1			7	15	7	19	20	2.6	14	17	5	20	59																					
BURI		1															1	1								6	10	1	6	7	2.1	10	7	10	7	35																					
		4	1	1	1	5	2						4	3			1	1	3	18	3		1			52	112	36	118	4	27	10	84	106	128	441																					
HIGH LAND SECTION - NORTH																				2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2		2	
GENARA																										6	8	12	4	16	1	17	3.5	15	16	5	16	68																			
FORO		1				1																				2	2	14	4	12	12	2.3	4	10	5	14	45																				
GARIMA		2																3								5	4	26	2	19	1	19	2.8	15	18	24	23	88																			
SE		1														1	1	1								1	4	17	1	13	14	2.1	9	9	21	16	56																				
EYESA		1				1																				3	5	31	8	32	3	35	2.8	23	22	36	38	122																			
BOFI																	1		3							7	21	11	18	3	21	2.6	12	17	22	21	75																				
		3	2			2								1	2			1	1	2	3	6				7	30	12	30	110	8	118	78	92	139	128	454																				

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 13 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

29th October, 1954

Mr Penhale. CPO
KOKODA.

CHIRIMA PATROL.

Please be prepared to leave this Station for a Census and General Administrative Patrol of the Chirima Valley on the 10th November next.

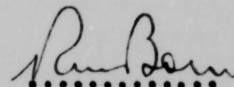
Mr Smith, E.M.A., will accompany you as far as BURI and then, while you patrol the Upper Chirima on your own, he will carry out investigations into the reasons for the abnormal number of deaths of young children in the Asimba, Korogo, Kuisa and Samana areas. You will rejoin Mr Smith at either BURI or ASIMBA and return to Kokoda together.

Please read my last Patrol Report on this area and the Director's comments, particularly in regard to the points made re sending the ASIMBA, KOROGO etc people back to their old village areas. Mr Smith will also be requested to furnish a report on this subject. You will send sound out the people themselves as to their own wishes to the matter, making sure that the information you get is what they really wish and not merely acquiescence to the orders to move previously given them.

The Patrol should not take longer than 30 days, if nothing unforeseen occurs, so you should return to Kokoda on or about the 10th December 1954. You will be required to submit your Report on the Patrol within 10 days of your return.

Police and Interpreters have been detailed for you and carriers will arrive at Kokoda on 9/11/54 to carry your Patrol to ASIMBA. One extra Policeman will accompany you as far as ASIMBA to escort the CROKAIWA carriers back to Kokoda.

See me before you go if there is any matter upon which you require advice, or which you wish to discuss.


.....
(R.W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

8th. November, 1954.

Mr. Penhale, C.P.O.
Kokoda. N.D.

Mr. Smith, E.M.A.
Kokoda. N.D.

CHIRIMA PATROL. KOKODA PATROL No.4/54-55.

In view of the fact that this is the first solo Patrol by Mr. Penhale into what is really a semi-controlled area, and that it is the first patrol of any kind to be undertaken by Mr. Smith, I wish to set out a short list of instructions which I hope will both help and guide both of you during your patrol.

2
Firstly, this patrol is primarily a District Services affair, and so Mr. Penhale is in complete charge of it. His orders and instructions will be carried out, in all matters except purely technical ones relating to P.H.D. work, by all members of the patrol, both European and Native.

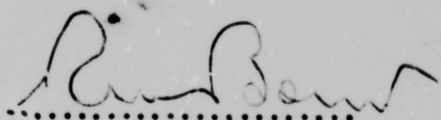
Secondly, on no account except one of extreme urgency is Mr. Smith to proceed further than BURI. This instruction is given because of the shortage of carriers in the Upper Chirima Valley and also because I will require a full report from Mr. Smith on his enquiry into the reasons for the alleged high incidence of child mortality in the Lower Chirima Valley area, and his time will be completely occupied in carrying out this task. By "extreme emergency" I mean a serious outbreak of illness or a severe injury and such like cases.

8
Thirdly, any walking patients or those well enough to be carried, can be sent by Mr. Penhale back to Mr. Smith at either BURI or ASIMBA, for first-aid treatment and then Mr. Smith can send the more serious cases back to Kokoda - with a covering note to me outlining any treatments necessary so that I can see that they are carried out.

13
Fourthly, and this applies mainly to Mr. Smith, if it is at all necessary to examine female Natives for any disease or illness YOU WILL ENSURE that the patient's husband, if a married woman, or in the case of a single girl, her mother or other older female relative, is present DURING THE WHOLE OF THE EXAMINATION. The reason for this is, I hope, obvious, these are a timid, unsophisticated people and I do not want any circumstance to arise whereby an Officer under my control could lay himself open to a complaint of undue familiarity with any Native women or girl.

1
Finally, care will be taken at all times to conserve Administration property, rations and equipment, buy native foodstuffs when they are available and so conserve rations, give the patrol personnel ample time to wash and clean their gear and equipment, exercise care over any village Native you might recruit as patrol personnel cook, ensure that he keeps all utensils clean and prepares the food in a proper manner. In the case of Mr. Smith who will be staying in the one area for some time, care must be taken that too great a demand on the local food supply is not made as these people are not prepared to act as host to numbers of casual visitors arriving more or less unexpectedly.

25
Please feel free to see me if there is anything contained above on which you require further explanation or advice.


.....
(R.W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

29th December, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
Popondetta.

Kokoda Patrol Report No.4/1954-55.

This Patrol of the Chirima Valley, conducted by Mr.D.J.Penhale, C.P.O., has been carried out in quite a satisfactory manner and the only comments I have to make are the following:-

(1) Native Situation:- (a) The alleged attempt by V.C. SIROM to kill his son was investigated by me on the Patrol's return to Kokoda, and on the evidence available no action was taken, the incident being an accident and not an illegal action. I do not agree that the "evidence was change" from what Mr Penhale was given, superficially it appeared to be a case of attempting to kill but on investigation the accident was proven. Mr Penhale was at a disadvantage in that he did not have a proper Chirima Interpreter - the only one at Kokoda having been allocated to Mr Smith - and his knowledge of Motuan is not extensive.

(b) My instructions, perhaps ambiguously worded, re establishing the Natives' personal opinions as to whether they lived at Asimba etc or continued to live in the FOFO area, were mis-interpreted by both Mr Penhale and Mr Smith. They put direct questions to the people whereas I wanted them to gather the information indirectly and then report to me their ideas and impressions. At present I am no further advanced and cannot recommend that the people be permanently settled in either area, although on what has been learnt it would appear that it would be better to allow them to remain in the FOFO area until such time as the Aid Post site is settled and also the route of the Mission Male track. I have not as yet received Mr Smith's report on the alleged high incidence of child mortality in this area.

(2) Native Agriculture:- It is interesting to note that coffee planting is getting under way. This will be followed up on future Patrols.

(3) Carriers:- The mention of the fact that Mr Smith's return to Kokoda before Mr Penhale returned from the Upper Chirima caused difficulty in obtaining carriers for the last portion of the trip to Kokoda was due to the following :-

(a) I had word that Mr Smith had completed all his work in the Asimba area and so rather than have him just sit around for 10 or 12 days waiting for Mr Penhale I sent word for him to return alone.

(b) Mr Hearne had come through about 1 week previous to Mr Smith's return.

(c) These 2 moves meant that the Asimba group had had 2 carrying trips to Kokoda within 2-3 weeks of Mr Penhale's arrival on the return trip and so were reluctant to undertake the third.

(4) Roads & Bridges:- Request by Father at IONGAI for assistance on Road. The Father have again been advised of the contents of the Government Secretary's letter WB 62/2/3/14 of 12/1/54, copy of which was sent to the Director, D.S. & N.A. and minuted, Ref DS 24-2-1, by the Director to the District Commissioner, Popondetta, on 15/1/54.

(5) Appendix "A" :- I have no knowledge of any Land Application for land near KARUKARU by the Catholic Mission.

Four copies of the Report are forwarded herewith, three for onward transmission to D.D.S & N.A. and one for your Files. Also extra copy of Census figures for P.H.W.D.

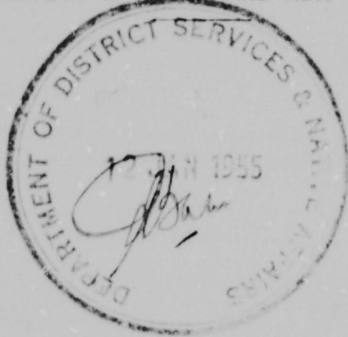
Contingency, in triplicate, for claim for Camping Allowance on behalf of Mr Penhale is also enclosed.

R. B. B.

30/8/229



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

NoDS.30-2-1-953.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

31st December, 1954

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.4/54-55.

This patrol report shows a marked improvement in Mr. Penhale's field work. As he gains experience he will do much better.

The reaction by natives to his method of determining pregnancies was only to be expected. To obtain results from enquiries of this nature, the use of tact is necessary. A Councillor or V.C.'s wife can usually supply the information without causing embarrassment, on occasions such as these.

It appears, from the correspondence in appendix A concerning the Mission Lease at KARUKARU, that the lease has been granted. However, it would be no trouble for the Mission to check with the Secretary of Lands, to have this confirmed.

The main problem in the CHIRIMA seems to be in administering the FOFO group; this cannot be done effectively by the use of 'Patrol Villages' such as ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROGO. The recorded population for these three vilages is 92,47 and 69 respectively. It is possible that, those natives who may be unfit to travel for the purpose of having their names recorded could be missed.

The people in this part work family gardens, and live in scattered groups. The country is rough and their method of agriculture causes them to shift constantly.

The old village sites marked on the patrol sketch map, once served a similar purpose as the three vilages on the CHIRIMA RIVER.

I believe, the general movement of the present scattered population is towards the already established vilages.

I will be very interested to receive a copy of the report by E.M.A. Smith into the FOFO area. The A.D.O. KOKODA will be asked to include this region in the next District Services patrol.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

ul

M
In
M 1

F
2
2
5
3
2
7
2

30-8-229

17th January, 1955

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETA.

KOKODA Patrol Report No.4 of 1954/55
- CHIRIA Valley

The above-mentioned Report and sketch-maps submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Penhale, together with covering comments from yourself and the Assistant District Officer, also his Patrol instructions are acknowledged.

Useful work has been carried out on this combined Patrol, as part of the long task of improving living and economic conditions for these primitive mountain people.

I am glad to see that a good start has been made with coffee planting in this area. In order to attract native interest to planting up crops new to them, it is generally necessary to pilot a few plots through to the stage where the crop is harvested, marketed and the people are able to actually see the reward obtained for the work that has been carried out.

Extracts of the Report will, as usual, be forwarded for the information of other Departments, and their action where necessary.

PA
Penh
17/1

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts),
Director.

8/10

13/11

25/8

Line
of
land
to
be
shown

W
N
E
S
1913
1914

THE CHAMA AND MANERA

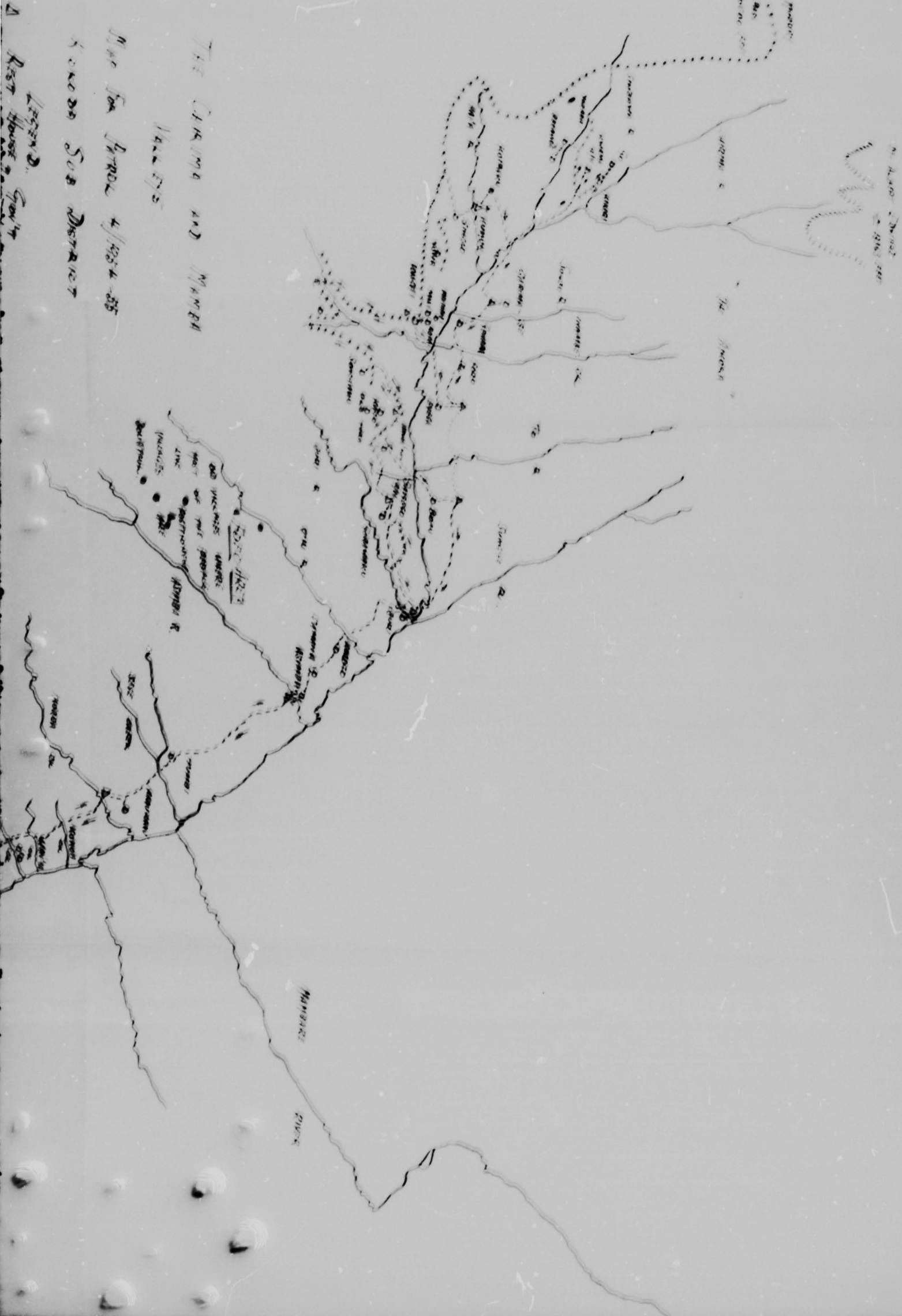
WALKERS

Map for April 4/1914-15

500000 Scale DISTRICT

LEGEND

Rest House & Station



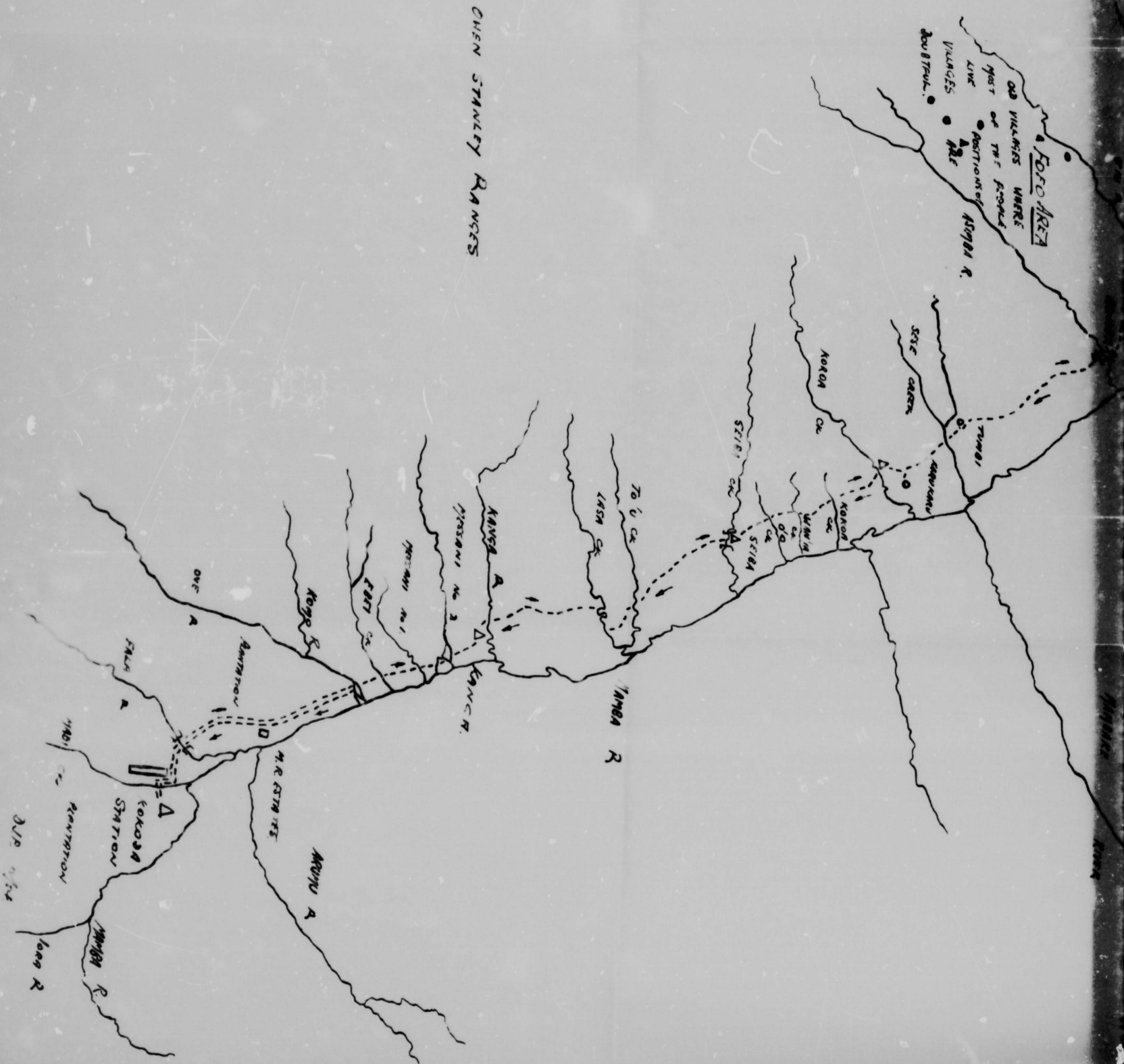
THE CHIRIMA AND NAMBA VALLEYS

MAP FOR PATROL 4/1954-55

KOKODA SUB DISTRICT

- △ REST HOUSE, GOV'T
- △ REST HOUSE, MISSION
- VILLAGE
- DESERTED VILLAGE
- XXXX MISSION CONSTRUCTED
- - - MISSION TRACK
- === PATROL TRACK
- ≡≡≡ DEEP TRACK
- ||| DRAINAGE

CONTAIN DISTRICT
KORARI COUNTRY



Migration Register

Area Patrolled CHIRMA VALLEY

MIGRATIONS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
In		Out	AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing AGE		Child		Adults			
F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45					M	F	M	F	M + F
			5								4	8	3	7		8	17	2	3	5	7	22	
			2								4	6	1	9		9	26	6	6	5	9	28	
		1	1								11	25	7	21	2	23	35	25	19	25	25	95	
			1								4	11	7	16		18	28	13	11	10	18	53	
		1	5	3							9	24	7	28		27	20	19	14	23	28	92	
			1	1							7	13	3	12	1	13	20	2	7	13	14	47	
1			2								7	15	7	19		20	26	14	17	15	20	69	
			1	1							6	10	1	6		7	21	10	7	10	7	35	
2		5	1		1				8	1	18	35	16	41	2	48	27	31	21	40	55	158	
			1						7		10	29	8	37	6	40	16	13	13	32	43	114	
1									3		7	20	9	32		34	25	28	22	28	35	111	
		2	1	2					6	9	17	50	12	42	2	47	15	22	26	57	48	170	
									11	7	14	22	15	21	2	28	18	10	17	29	26	100	
1	2	1	1						2	3	1	11	4	11		12	16	3	7	13	13	41	
			1						2	1	4	11	4	10		12	20	4	5	13	14	40	
									1	3		6	3	6		7	20		3	18	8	26	
1											7	1	6	1	7	10		4	8	8	8	20	
8	10		1						10	1	7	25	5	24	1	22	10	12	21	23	26	93	
		10	10																			NIL	
		1	2						2		3	11	6	10	1	12	21	5	13	11	10	41	
									3		2	9		9		9	26	2	10	10	9	34	
1	12	10							4		8	30	8	32	8	36	19	14	23	37	38	115	
13	11		1	1					3		4	26	3	27		27	20	17	17	29	31	98	
			1	1					6		8	12	4	16	1	17	35	15	16	15	16	68	
			1	1					2		2	14	4	12		12	23	4	10	15	14	45	
				3					5		4	26	2	19	1	19	28	15	18	24	23	88	
1		1	1						1		4	17	1	13		14	21	9	9	21	16	56	
									3		5	31	8	32	3	35	28	23	22	36	38	122	
1				3							7	21	11	13	3	21	26	12	17	22	21	75	
25	28	29	37	30	3	1		1		79	25	177	525	160	536	35	510	21	346	377	574	620	2650



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN, KOKODA S/D. Report No. 5.92.54/55

Patrol Conducted by M. M. PIERRE, P/O

Area Patrolled ANTELOP, FALIMAIRO and WAIYANGA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. M. G. SMITH, B.M.A.

Natives SEVEN

Duration—From 2.../2.../1955 to 22.../2.../1955

Number of Days 21

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 22.../7.../19...54

Medical UNKNOWN /19.....

Map Reference BUNA REVISED 1 mile to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol 1. CENSUS AND ROUTINE

2. MEDICAL.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

25/3/1955

B. Brumell

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Personal file notes

Village Popul

Year.....1954/1955.....

KOKODA

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIG In			
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13				Females at Child Birth	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
<u>AUTEMBO AREA :-</u>																			
KEPARA	2.2.55	.	1	.	.	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
KOMONDA	2.2.55	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.
SENGI	3.2.55	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	2
HONJETA	3.2.55	4	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
WAJU	3.2.55	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
AMBENI	4.2.55	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.
TOTAL		7	5	2	.	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	3	1	.	2	1
<u>FAHINAIMBO AREA :-</u>																			
INGI	5.2.55	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1
ASISI	7.2.55	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	4
SORAPE	7.2.55	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
BOTHU	7.2.55	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
KWASUSU	7.2.55	2	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
SIRORATA	8.2.55	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
TOTAL		5	6	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	5	1
<u>INAWANGA AREA :-</u>																			
ANGARA	9.2.55	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
GORABUNA	9.2.55	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	2	1
NAMANAI	10.2.55	4	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.
INAROBILA	11.2.55	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	3
MANAGUBI	11.2.55	1	4	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	3
RUMARI	11.2.55	2	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	2
EMO	11.2.55	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1
EJARO	12.2.55	.	5	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
UJILO	12.2.55	2	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	1
AWOMA	13.2.55	5	2	1	1	1	4	.	1	2	1	1	.	5	3	.	.	.	.
KOVIO	14.2.55	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	4	.
TOTAL		19	18	5	3	3	5	2	1	2	1	1	1	14	12	1	10	10	2
<u>SUMMARY :-</u>																			
AUTEMBO AREA -		7	5	2	.	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	3	1	.	2	1
FAHINAIMBO AREA -		5	6	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	5	1
WAWANGA AREA -		19	18	5	3	3	5	2	1	2	1	1	1	14	12	1	10	10	2
GRAND TOTALS		31	29	7	3	6	6	3	1	2	1	1	2	18	14	1	17	17	4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

1st March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPOWETA.

PATROL REPORT: KOKODA PATROL NO. 5/54-55.
AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANCA AREAS.

Patrol Personnel: Europeans:- Mr. M.M. Pember, Patrol Officer.
Mr. W.G. Smith, E.M.A.
Native:- Reg. No. 6632 L/cpl. KAMAIA
Reg. No. 8728 Const. WAIOPE
Reg. No. 8659 Const. OPIKAMA
Interpreter DIKAI
N.M.A. MARCUS (part patrol)
PERSONAL SERVANTS: 2

Area Patrolled: AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANCA areas.

Duration: 2/2/55 to 22/2/55.

No. of Days. 21 days.

Last Patrol by D.D.S. & N.A. 1. Patrol No. 1/54-55. Routine - 23/7/54 to 12/8/54.
2. Patrol No. Special Patrol - 15/12/54 to 22/12/54.

Last Patrol by P.H.D. Emergency patrol 6/54 from SAHCO.

Map Reference: Buna Revised 4 miles to one inch.

Objects of Patrol: 1. Census and Routine.
2. Medical.
3. General Administration.

M. M. Pember
.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:-

This Census and Routine Patrol to the WAWANGA Valley and AUTEMBO area is the first patrol undertaken by the writer in the KOKODA Sub-District. The patrol was uneventful. Mr. M. G. Smith, European Medical Assistant, accompanied the patrol and attended to medical matters.

The patrol was well received and was very interesting as it was, more or less, my first experience with inland people. (The writer did encounter some inland people, the DIMUCA people, on the SAMARAI South Coast patrol in the Milne Bay District, in 1952.)

All matters in the Patrol Instructions were attended to during the course of the patrol.

The weather throughout the patrol was rather favourable.

At ATOMA, the patrol received instructions from the A.D.C, KOKODA, to explain to the people, the visit of the Japanese War Grave Mission to the Territory so as to prevent any false rumours circulating. These instructions were carried out.

PATROL DIARY: KOKODA PATROL No.5 of 1954/1955.

Wednesday, 2nd Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed KOKODA with patrol and 30 carriers. Walked to KEPARA village - inspected PIRIVE village on route and also jeep roads.

0950 hours. Arrived KEPARA Rest House.

1100 hours. Census, medical examination and inspection of KEPARA village. Discussion with people.

1300 hours. Walk to KOMONDA village - passed through KEPARA mission school.

1315 hours. Census, medical examination and inspection of KOMONDA village. Discussion with people re pitsaw and economic ventures.

1500 hours. Returned to KEPARA Rest House. Court for Native Matters held. Discussion with village officials.

Night at KEPARA Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Thursday, 3rd Feb., 1955.

0700 hours. Const. WAIOPE to KOKODA escorting prisoner and stretcher party for sick child.

0735 hours. Departed KEPARA and walked to SENGI village.

0825 hours. Arrived SENGI. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people.

0940 hours. Departed SENGI for HONJETA 2.

1030 hours. Arrived HONJETA 2. Inspection only.

1040 hours. Departed HONJETA 2 for HONJETA 1.

1115 hours. Arrived HONJETA 1. Census, medical examination and inspection. Dispute over gardens arbitrated and discussion with people.

1240 hours. Departed HONJETA 1 for WAJU village.

1310 hours. Arrived WAJU Rest House. Paid carriers. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people.

Night at WAJU Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 45mins.

Friday, 4th Feb., 1955.

0740 hours. Departed WAJU Rest House for AMBENI village. Crossed over DIVUNI river.

0905 hours. Arrived AMBENI. Paid Carriers. Census, medical examination and inspection AMBENI. Discussion with people.

Friday, 4th Feb., 1955 (cont.)

Census revision on books.

Night at AMBENI Rest House.
Weather good

Day's walk: 1 hr. 25 mins.

Saturday, 5th Feb., 1955.

0745 hours. Departed AMBENI for ILIMO Rest House.
0815 hours. Arrived INGE. Census, medical examination
and inspection. Discussion.
0915 hours. Departed INGE and walked along main road.
0940 hours. Arrived AFA village. Inspected the village
and talked with people re cocoa project and pitsaw. Inspected house
being constructed of pit-sawn timber by a foreman from MAMBA
plantation pitsaw.
1000 hours. Departed AFA.
1010 hours. Arrived ILIMO Rest House. Discussions with
village officials from AFA, PAPAKI, HAMARA and HANGIRI. Investigation
of activities of N.M.A KAGENI and ILIMO aid post. Mail received from
KOKODA per runner.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 5 mins.

Sunday, 6th Feb., 1955.

Stand down. At ILIMO Rest House. Census book revision.

Monday, 7th Feb., 1955.

0700 hours. Court for Native Matters held at ILIMO Rest
House. Prisoner under escort Village Const. AFA to KOKODA.
0800 hours. Departed ILIMO Rest House. Walk to PAPAKI.
0820 hours. Inspection of PAPAKI.
0840 hours. Departed PAPAKI for ASISI. Passed through
EWO mission. No welcome so proceeded to ASISI. Discussion with
Mission teacher on walk to ASISI.
0930 hours. Arrived ASISI village. Census, medical
examination and inspection of village. Discussion with people on
cocoa and coffee. PAPAKI people came to the discussion.
1305 hours. Left patrol at ASISI Rest House and walked to
SORAPA via BOTHU and EWASUSU villages (combined). Crossed KUMUSI
river by wire and cane bridge.
1355 hours. Arrived SORAPA. Census, medical inspection
and inspection of village. Dispute over pigs arbitrated. Discussion
with people.
1500 hours. Departed SORAPA for ASISI.
1510 hours. Arrived BOTHU. Census, medical examination
and inspection of BOTHU and EWASUSU (combined). Settled dispute and
had discussion with people.
1700 hours. Departed BOTHU. Crossed KUMUSI river.
1745 hours. Arrived ASISI Rest House. Settled pig dispute.

At ASISI Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 40 mins.

Tuesday, 8th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed ASISI. Left two patrol boxes at
ASISI Rest House. Walk to SIRORATA. Inspection of pig village en
route and crossed IFOI River by a cane and wire suspension bridge.
0930 hours. Arrived SIRORATA. Census, medical
examination and inspection. Big discussion with people re Rice and
economic ventures.

At SIRORATA Rest House.
Weather: rain in afternoon

Day's walk: 1 hr. 30 mins.

Wednesday, 9th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed SIORATA for CORABUNA with 19 carriers (4 patrol boxes left SIORATA Rest House).

0845 hours. Arrived ANGARA. Census, medical examination and inspection. One malnutrition case despatched to Infant Welfare Centre at SAIHO.

1000 hours. Departed ANGARA. Walk to CORABUNA.

1120 hours. Arrived CORABUNA. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people re gardens and lean periods. Seeds distributed.

At CORABUNA Rest House.

Heavy rains at 1600 hours.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 5 mins.

Thursday, 10th Feb., 1955.

0720 hours. Departed CORABUNA. Hard walk to NAMAIAIA - climbed steep hill.

0945 hours. Arrived NAMAIAIA. Census, medical examination and inspection of village. Discussion on gardens and lean period. Watched preparation of food and inspected village gardens. Seeds distributed.

At NAMAIAIA Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 30 mins.

Friday, 11th Feb., 1955.

0720 hours. Departed NAMAIAIA for WAROBILA. Garden inspected en route.

0800 hours. Arrived WAROBILA. Census, medical examination and inspection of WAROBILA. Discussion with people - seeds distributed.

0955 hours. Left road and climbed for 15 minutes up very steep hill to MANAGUBI village. Inspected village site and housing and garden.

1010 hours. Departed MANAGUBI and picked up patrol, who had rested on road below MANAGUBI and walked to RUMARA. Inspected a new site for MANAGUBI village enroute.

1115 hours. Arrived RUMARA. Census, medical examination of RUMARA and MANAGUBI. Inspection of RUMARA. Discussion re aid post at AWOMA, the need for medical attention of sick people and gardens. Stretcher parties arranged to take two sick people to SAIHO hospital.

1400 hours. Departed RUMARA for EMO River.

1440 hours. Arrived EMO River Rest House. Walk to EMO village via mission station. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people. Talk with EMO mission teacher.

At EMO Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 3 hrs.

Saturday, 12th Feb., 1955.

0755 hours. Departed EMO River for AWOMA. Visit EMO River Mission.

0820 hours. Departed EMO mission.

0900 hours. Arrived EJARO. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion.

1100 hours. Departed EJARO.

1140 hours. Arrived UJILA. Census, medical examination and inspection by P/O. Mr. Smith to AWOMA with stretcher bearers carrying young lad with pneumonia.

1410 hours. Departed UJILA. Inspected garden en route to AWOMA.

1520 hours. Arrived AWOMA in heavy rain. Meet Mr. Smith. Despatched runner to KOKODA for aidpost medical supplies.

At AWOMA Rest House.

Weather: rain in the afternoon.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 35 mins.

Sunday, 13th Feb., 1955.

As AWOMA is under S.D.A influence, Census, medical examination and inspection of AWOMA was held. Discussion on aidpost and gardens. Runner arrived from KOKODA with mail. Census revision on books.

At AWOMA Rest House.
Weather good.

Monday, 14th Feb., 1955.

0730 hours. To mission school. Inspection and talk with teacher.

0900 hours. Departed AWOMA for KOVIO. Inspected new hamlet of TETEBE en route.

0945 hours. Arrived TETEBE.

1015 hours. Departed TETEBE.

1045 hours. Arrived KOVIO. Census, medical examination and inspection. Disputes settled, discussion re aidpost and need for medical attention of sick people. Inquiry into any unrest between BALATANA and KOVIO resulting from murder of BALATANA boy by KOVIO man. Census revision at night.

Night at KOVIO Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 15th Feb., 1955.

0740 hours. Departed KOVIO for EMO River Rest House.

0845 hours. Arrived AWOMA. Meeting of people held at aidpost. Discussion re aidpost. Talk with N.M.A MARCUS, Village officials of KOVIO, AWOMA, UJILO, EJARO and EMO, and mission teacher re attendance of sick people at aidpost.

1005 hours. Departed AWOMA.

1020 hours. Arrived UJILO. Talk with people re aidpost.

1030 hours. Departed UJILO.

1055 hours. Arrived EJARO.

1100 hours. Departed EJARO.

1150 hours. Arrived at EMO river Rest House. Talk with people of EMO River re aidpost attendance.

At EMO River Rest House.
Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 35 mins.

Wednesday, 16th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed EMO River.

0840 hours. Arrived RUMARA. Talk with people. Check on sick people ordered to SAIHO hospital.

0945 hours. Departed RUMARA. Inspected new site for MANAGUBI village on main track near old village en route.

1035 hours. Arrived WAROBILA. Talk and inspection.

1100 hours. Departed WAROBILA.

1145 hours. Arrived NAMAIAIA. Talk with people.

At NAMAIAIA Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 5 mins.

Thursday, 17th Feb., 1955.

0735 hours. Departed NAMAIAIA.

0940 hours. Arrived CORABUNA. Changed carriers at CORABUNA. Talk and inspection.

1035 hours. Departed CORABUNA.

1135 hours. Arrived ANGARA. Talk and inspection.

1155 hours. Departed ANGARA.

1235 hours. Arrived SIRORATA. Patrol presented with pig and native foods. Adequate present given back and feast arranged. Discussion with people re Administration policy. People advised re Japanese War Grave Mission.

At SIRORATA Rest House.
Weather good, rain in evening.

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 45 mins.

Friday, 18th Feb., 1955.

0815 hours. Departed SIORATA. Crossed cane bridge.
0945 hours. Arrived ASISI. Talk with people.
1015 hours. Departed ASISI for EWO Mission.
1045 hours. Patrol given good welcome by EWO mission pupils and teacher. Talk given to students on education. Patrol watched demonstration of singing and physical culture. Talk with mission teacher in charge.
1115 hours. Departed EWO. Walked to ILIMO Rest House. Talk with village officials of nearby villages re Rest House, aidpost, pitsaw and Japanese War Graves Mission. Advice received from AMBEMI Village Councillor re DIVUNI River flooding.

At ILIMO Rest House. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 30 mins.

Saturday, 19th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed ILIMO for WAJU via AFA and HANJIRI villages up main road to GORARI mission. Crossed DIVUNI River and inspected bendora logs for construction of new bridge. Left main road at GORARI and proceeded to WAJU Rest House.
1105 hours. Arrived WAJU Rest House. Dispute settled. Runner arrived with mail from KOKODA.

At WAJU Rest House.
Weather good, rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 40 mins.

Sunday, 20th Feb., 1955.

Despatched runner with mail to KOKODA. Revision census figures. Inspection of village and nearby gardens. Patrol stand down - equipment was washed. Talk with village officials.

At WAJU Rest House.
Weather: some rain. Day's walk: 1 hr.

Monday, 21st Feb., 1955.

0815 hours. Departed WAJU for KEPARA.
0845 hours. Arrived HONJETA 1. Inspection and bride dispute heard.
0900 hours. Departed HONJETA 1.
0920 hours. Arrived HONJETA 2. Dispute settled and discussion with village officials.
0945 hours. Departed HONJETA 2.
1025 hours. Arrived SENGI. Inspection and talk with people.
1105 hours. Departed SENGI.
1150 hours. Arrived KEPARA Rest House. Inspected KOMONDA village en route KEPARA. Inspected new Rest House under construction. Court for Native Matters held. Heavy rain in afternoon.

At KEPARA Rest House.
Weather: Rain Day's walk: 2 hrs. 25 mins.

Tuesday, 22nd Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed KEPARA Rest House. Inspection and talk at KEPARA village. Passed through FIRIVE village. Inspection of main road.
1000 hours. Arrived KOKODA. Reported to A.D.O.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation in the area visited by the patrol was found to be normal and peaceful. The Natives appear to be quiet and law abiding.

In the WAWANCA area, the people could be termed 'bush people' and spend the greater part of their lives in their gardens, where each family erects small bush houses. Each family also maintains a house in the village and they come into this village periodically for feasts, village work, *patols* etc. The WAWANCA people appeared to the writer to be somewhat apathetic. Food was not plentiful due to the annual lean period between the harvesting of the Sweet Potato gardens (see Agriculture).

The KAHINAIMBO and FAHINAIMBO groups are of the OROKAIVA type and are a progressive people. They live in village communities after the *mode* of the OROKAIVA. Food was plentiful and at SIRORATA village which is on the boundary of the WAWANCA and FAHINAIMBO groups, the patrol was ceremoniously presented with a pig and food on the patrol's return from the WAWANCA. The patrol made an adequate present back to the Loia Tauna (Headman) of SIRORATA, who made the presentation.

The only disputes brought to the attention of the patrol were from the FAHINAIMBO and KAHINAIMBO groups and were settled by arbitration. The disputes for the most part were trivial and concerned gardens, pigs and bride price settlements.

The patrol made discreet enquiries at KOVIO village concerning any repercussions following the murder of a BALATAMA (Tufi Sub-District) Native boy by a KOVIO Native, who was recently convicted and sentenced to four years imprisonment by the Supreme Court at KOKODA (see Special Patrol by Mr. Born, A.D.C. December, 1954). The situation is normal and there appeared to be no likelihood of a 'payback' - it was learnt however that the KOVIO people have kept away from the BALATAMA side since the murder. The patrol did not meet any BALATAMA people. The N.M.A at ANOMA *and Post* was asked to report to KOKODA any 'talk' about a payback coming from BALATAMA.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

In the FAHINAIMBO and KAHINAIMBO areas, food was plentiful and the gardens were normal and adequate. TARO and Sweet Potato were being harvested at the time of the patrol's visit. These two groups of people are industrious and it is believed that they are rarely short of food.

At SIRORATA village, the patrol was presented with Yams of several varieties. The people of this village have a Yam House for the storage of Yams. KOKODA Patrol No.1 of 54/55 reported on the desire of the SIRORATA people to sell their Yams to the Administration at KOKODA. However as an economic venture, the distance from SIRORATA to KOKODA is too great and although the people realise their unfortunate situation, they are somewhat disappointed. They were advised that they could carry their produce to KOKODA themselves but they are loathe to do this.

The SIRORATA people also made an unsuccessful venture into rice production some time ago but due to the lack of knowledge and/or interest in the Hand-Huller supplied by the Administration, they lost interest in the crop. The A.D.C Mr. Born on his last visit to the area suggested and explained the threshing and winnowing of their rice by hand but as yet they have not experimented with this method. The

villages of BOTHU, ATEBNI, WAJU and other villages in the KAHINAIMBO area have all grown rice in the past but the trouble with the hulling of their rice has caused lack of interest. The hulling of native grown rice seems to cause great trouble everywhere. Hand-Hullers do not seem to be the solution of the problem. The writer is interested in the threshing and winnowing by hand of the rice and the idea of a community or family threshing and winnowing their own rice should appeal to the people. However the method would have to be properly demonstrated and the people after seeing a practical illustration could be encouraged to experiment themselves.

In the WAWANCA valley, food was not plentiful and the people were experiencing their annual lean period of subsistence garden produce. The situation, however did not appear to be a serious one - the people seemed well-fed and nourished. Very little food was presented to the patrol and it is gleaned that there is only sufficient food for themselves over the lean period and presents of food could not be afforded. The diet during the lean period consists of bananas, pawpaws, sugarcane, native cabbage and pumpkin. Pumpkin appeared to be more or less, their staple diet during the lean period and it is plentiful. Watermelons were also eaten.

This lean period was investigated by the patrol and the following information re their gardens may prove of some assistance in overcoming their annual shortage of food at this time of the year.

SWEET POTATO (KAIMA):- A main staple and a triannual crop (three gardens a year are made).

	<u>Planted.</u>	<u>Harvested.</u>
No. 1 Garden	Oct/Nov	Jen. Feb.
No. 2 Garden	March	July.
No. 3 Garden	July	Oct. Nov.

TARO and YAMS:- Staple foods, which are planted together in the one garden. This garden is made annually and is said to be harvested when the OKARI nut ripens.

<u>Planted.</u>	<u>Harvested.</u>
February.	November.

The Taro and Yams are not planted in the same garden as the Sweet Potato because the fences rot during the cultivation of the Yams and Taro and consequently pigs destroy the crop.

Sugarcane, bananas, pawpaws, pumpkin, corn, man^{of}pot^o and other vegetables are grown as secondary crops in the Sweet Potato gardens and also in the Taro-Yam garden.

The lean period occurs during the clearing of the No. 2 Sweet Potato garden and the Taro - Yam garden, after the harvesting of the No. 1 Sweet Potato garden.

The patrol suggested to the people that a bi-annual crop of Yams and/or Taro would tide them over the lean period. The crops could be grown at suitable periods so that the Yam and Taro would be harvested in February, March and the Yams could be stored in Yam Houses. The patrol also suggested that perhaps a larger Yam garden would give them ample Yams to store in a Yam House. The idea of a community garden of Yams was then suggested to the people.

English potatoes and peanuts could be used to supplement their diet and the people of the WAWANCA were advised to plant these crops. The influence of the gardens of the S.D.A mission at AWOMA and the Anglican mission at EMO should encourage the planting of these crops by the villagers. Seeds of English Potatoes and Peanuts could be distributed by the next patrol to the WAWANCA.

Fresh seeds from D.A.S.F. were distributed in each village and the people were encouraged to plant these seeds. Advice re their planting and cultivation was given by the patrol. Seeds were also given to the N.M.A at the AWOMA Aid Post and also to the mission teachers at AWOMA and EMO. Seeds distributed were cabbage (sugar loaf), chinese cabbage (Wong Bok), tomato (Devlins choice and Tomato Sioux (Dawf), cucumber (long green), Radish, squash, pumpkin, watermelon and lettuce.

COCOA:-

In the FAMIWAIMBO villages, there is a lot of interest being shown in their intended cocoa plots. This interest was encouraged by the patrol and the people strongly advised to carry out the instructions of the A.D.O. KOKODA, who is organising the project. It is intended that the cocoa project be supervised through the initial clearing, planting and cultivation of the cocoa so that the provisions of the Cocoa Ordinance are adhered to and to ensure that the project is placed on a strong footing. The people were advised to plant Sweet Potato and peanuts in their intended cocoa plots whilst awaiting the visit of the A.D.O. on the KUMUSI Patrol in April.

COFFEE:-

The ASISI people (FAMIWAIMBO area) have started a Coffee plantation on the road between EWO mission and ASISI village. The trees are approximately 2 feet high and appear healthy. The plot is about one acre in area. The seeds were obtained ^{from} by Jimmy MAMOKA of the POFONDENTA Sub-District. Jimmy is an outstanding native coffee grower and his influence is encouraging the OROKAIVA's to develop cash crops. The ASISI coffee is supervised by SYLVESTER an Anglican mission teacher from CONA and is grown on land belonging to TOMBOVU of ASISI.

LIVESTOCK:-

All Pigs seen were healthy and well nourished. At AWOMA where the S.D.A. mission has been established very few pigs were seen by the patrol.

In the WAWANCA Valley, the village dogs despite the lean period were well fed.

Poultry were not plentiful and very few eggs were presented to the patrol. The poultry seen by the patrol were in good condition, however the stock could be improved.

.....

VILLAGES:-

In the AUTEMBO and FAMIWAIMBO areas, the villages are built in the hollow square pattern and are well situated with satisfactory water supplies and sanitation. It was pleasing to note that some pride is being taken in the erection of their houses. Pitsawn timber is being introduced into the construction of houses in the villages of these areas. The patrol passed through and inspected PAPANI and AFA villages, which are included in the KUMUSI Patrol. These two villages are outstanding and praise-worthy - their housing construction and general lay-out sets the pattern for surrounding villages, which appear to be generally improving.

The new village of HONJETA 2 is in excellent condition and the site is a vast improvement on the old village of HONJETA 1. There appeared to be some animosity between the people of these two villages and the Village Constable, who lives at HONJETA 2, and the Village Councillor KAURA of HONJETA 1 were ordered to report to the A.D.O. at KOKODA. Apparently the village of HONJETA is split into

two factions and each faction has formed the villages of HONJETA 1 and 2. These people have ties with the SENCI and WAJU villages. Instructions were left in the Village Book re the repair and re-building of unsatisfactory houses where necessary.

The villages of the WAWANGA area were of a rather higher standard than expected. Housing and sites in most cases were satisfactory and it is believed that these villages are gradually improving their standards. The general type of village house is satisfactory, with hewn timber planks as walls, bamboo leaf roofs and black palm floors. It was noted that in some villages of the WAWANGA area, some houses show very little signs of constant habitation, which leads the writer to suspect that the people live in their gardens most of the time. Houses which showed signs of constant habitation (smoke, refuse, native articles, tools, cooking stones etc.,) were moderately clean.

At NAMANAIA village, several houses were built on ground level and were very small and dirty. These houses were ordered to be renewed and on the patrol 's return from KOVIO, the old houses had been demolished and new houses were well under construction.

The patrol inspected the present village of MANAGURI, which is situated on a small knoll about 10 minutes steep climb from the main track between WARBILA and RUMARA. This village is situated in their gardens and the site itself is considered too small and unhygienic - an offensive odour was noticed in the village caused by the occupants of the crowded house urinating outside the houses. The situation of the site does not allow sufficient space for adequate sanitation. The houses were small, dirty and too close to each other. Mr. Smith, E.M.A. also considered the site unhealthy and the sanitation unsatisfactory. The proposed new site mentioned in the patrol instructions had not been cleared, but it is situated near the former village site on the main track. This old site was satisfactory. The people moved from the old site because of fear of sorcery due to a death in the old village.

It is thought that personal pride (fear of shame) will ensure satisfactory hygiene and sanitation in the proposed village site on the road, because visitors would pass through the new village and perhaps comment on its condition, whereas in the present situation, nobody visits the village and the people do not care. It was noted that the MANAGURI people were dirty and sickness was prevalent. The people and the village officials were warned and action will be taken in the future if they do not improve their living conditions in their new village.

The villages of GORABUNA, RUMARA, MANAGURI, EJARO, UJILO and KOVIO were also warned of their village and personal standards of hygiene and need to be watched on following patrols.

The new hamlet of AVOMA called TETEBE which is on the road between AVOMA and KOVIO is satisfactory and consists of four houses. These people were granted permission to remain on their site, which is close to the road and water supplies. They were advised on how to prune several breadfruit trees on their site instead of cutting them down as they intended. The trees were considered dangerous because of their height.

The fact that villages situated in proximity to mission stations and on main roads are most satisfactory and is worthy of comment. This fact was very noticeable in the WAWANGA Valley where a village was off the main road e.g. MANAGURI and RUMARA, the village was unsatisfactory, the people dirty and the children neglected.

.....
VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

AUTEMBO AREA:- Village Officials satisfactory. The Village Constable FARIA, who controls the villages of KEPARA, KAMONDO and SENCI and who resides at SENCI, has a big job and carries out his

duties well although the villages are rather large and an hours walk from SENGI. The Village Constable MAROVE, who controls HONJETA 1 and 2 and WAJU was given a warning and told to report to the A.D.C. for his neglect of HONJETA 2 and WAJU villages.

The Village Constable of AMBENI was absent at the ILLMO Aid Post sick during the patrol. His village was satisfactory.

Village Councillors in this area were satisfactory. The Councillor at HONJETA 2 is a very strong type of native and overshadows the Village Constable MAROVE.

FAMINAIMBO AREA:-

The Village Constable HAUNA of BOTHU village controls SORAPE and BOTHU on the POPONDETTA side of the KUMISI and also ASISI village and Rest House on the KOKODA side of the KUMISI. He is also responsible for the wire suspension bridge across the KUMISI River. HAUNA is getting on in years and it is considered that his job is too big. It is respectfully suggested that the appointment of a Village Constable from ASISI village be considered. The important and well-used suspension bridge across the KUMISI River could then be the joint responsibility of the suggested ASISI and the BOTHU Village Constables.

The Village Constable ARUA at SIRORATA village is very intelligent and progressive and has good control of his village. This official has been used as an Interpreter on the CHIRUMA patrols - his command of English is quite good. He also controls ANCARA and GORABUNA.

The Village Councillors in this area are satisfactory.

WAWANGA AREA:-

The Village Officials in this area are satisfactory in most cases and were helpful to the patrol.

The Village Constable GACAMO recently appointed to control EJARO and UELLO is a retired R.P.C. constable. He was most helpful and accompanied the patrol from EMO to KOVIO. However his villages were not very satisfactory and he was also warned that he must improve.

The Village Constable FENUMU, who is responsible for MANAGUBI and RIMARA, has been absent for some time at SAIHO hospital. He has been hampered by a large leg ulcer, which has now a skin graft.

The AWOMA Village Constable DEMONDA is satisfactory as is also the Village Constables at EMO and NAMANAIJA. The KOVIO Village Constable is very backward.

The Village Councillors were satisfactory with the exception of Councillor MOREURA of MANAGUBI, who did not impress the writer. It was noted on the patrol's first visit to WAROBILA that a former road boss boy from KOKODA was keen and industrious. On the patrols return to WAROBILA, this Native DOKOMA was nominated and elected by the WAROBILA people as Councillor.

The new Village Councillor at GORABUNA is not impressive but a suitable replacement would be hard to find.

.....
REST HOUSES:-

All Rest Houses along the patrol route were satisfactory and accommodated the patrol quite well with the exception of the GORABUNA Rest House which is very small for two officers. As GORABUNA is a small village, no instructions were left re enlarging the Rest House.

The Rest House at ILIMO is an excellent one and accomodates patrols and Europeans walking between KOKODO and POPONDETTA Sub-District. The SIORATA Rest House, which was recently completed, is also of very good design and size.

Instructions were given, when necessary, re the repair of Rest Houses and at KEPARA, where the Rest House was rather old, the people had commenced the construction of a new building before the patrols return from WAWANGA. Advice was given re the need for more slope on the grass roof. The Barracks in most cases were adequate and instructions were left re the repair and reconstruction of Barracks, where necessary. At SIORATA, the patrol personnel were the guests of the Lota Tauna as the Barracks had not been commenced.

The EMO River Rest House is in an unsatisfactory position - being some ten minutes walk from the village. This building was formerly an Aid Post, which has since been transferred to AWOMA. The patrol left instructions re the reconstruction of this Rest House on a site near the village, overlooking the river.

.....

CARRIERS:-

In the WAWANGA Valley from SIORATA village on-wards the patrol reduced the carrier line to 16 carriers as able bodied men were scarce. As food also was not plentiful, the patrol used carriers from village to village to avoid the overnight stay of carriers at the Rest Houses. On several occasions, the patrol was forced to utilise the services of several women to carry food in their string bags. The women seemed pleased to be allowed to earn salt and tobacco for themselves.

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas, no difficulty was experienced obtaining carriers for the patrol. These carriers, unlike the WAWANGA carriers, sing CROKAIVA carrying songs along the route.

467 carriers were used over 21 days - 893 hours 40 minutes portorage hours.

ROADS and BRIDGES:-

AUTEMBO AREA:- The roads and bridges in this area are satisfactory. The road which passes through KEPARA and KOMONDA to within approximately 5 minutes walk from SENGI village is suitable for vehicular traffic. From SENGI to AMBENI village, there is a walking track, which was in good order. There is a good vehicular road from AMBENI village to INGI and AFA villages on the main KOKODA - KUMUSI River road. Bridges were in good state of repair and instructions were given where necessary.

FAHINAIMBO AREA:- From INGI and AFA villages, the patrol walked down the main KOKODA - KUMUSI River road to ILIMO Rest House, thence by a jeep road through PAPAKI and EWO missions to ASISI village. The bridge between EWO mission and ASISI is in excellent state of repair being newly completed. The rest of the roads walked by the patrol were walking tracks - all were in good condition.

The KUMUSI Suspension bridge near ASISI is in good condition and is well maintained by the Village Constable HANA* of BOTHU.

The patrol crossed another suspension bridge between ASISI and SIORATA across the IFOI river. This bridge is mostly of cane construction but was in fair condition. The road from ASISI to SIORATA was in good condition.

WAWANGA AREA:- Roads were in a satisfactory condition but could be greatly improved. The patrol endeavoured to build up the enthusiasm of the WAWANGA people towards roads in their area, which at times are rather steep.

.....

EDUCATION:-

The education of children in the area patrolled is in the hands of the Anglican Mission except in the WAWONGA Valley at AWOMA village, where the Seven Day Adventist Mission have set up a mission and school.

The Anglican Mission have schools at KEPARA, EWO (near ASISI) and EMO River. These schools are staffed by Native Mission teachers and are supervised from SASAMBATA (POPONDETTA Sub-District) by visits of Sister White and Rev. Fr. Porter of AGENHAMBO Mission. Students from these schools then attend SASAMBATA or AGENHAMBO schools for higher standards.

Details of the Anglican Mission Schools are as follows:-

(a) EWO MISSION SCHOOL.

Standard 1V	14 males	+	11 females	=	25 pupils	
" 111	13 males	+	15 females	=	28 "	
" 11	17 males	+	28 females	=	45 "	
" 1	39 males	+	44 females	=	83 "	(Class 2.)
" 1	<u>19 males</u>	+	<u>16 females</u>	=	<u>35</u> "	(Class 1.)
	<u>102 males</u>	+	<u>114 females</u>	=	<u>216</u> "	

A preparatory class has been commenced.

Staff: 1 Native Teacher and 4 pupils or trainee teachers.

Attendance: Good.

English and Orokaiva are taught.

A demonstration of physical culture was seen by the patrol and a talk given by the writer on the advantages of education.

(b) EMO RIVER MISSION SCHOOL.

Standard 1	35 males	+	5 females	=	40 pupils.
Class 11	16 males	+	21 females	=	37 "
Class 1	<u>14 males</u>	+	<u>8 females</u>	=	<u>22</u> "
	<u>65 males</u>	+	<u>34 females</u>	=	<u>99</u> "

Staff: 1 Native Teacher and 2 pupils or trainee teachers.

Attendance: Fair.

English and Orokaiva are taught.

(c) KEPARA MISSION SCHOOL.

Mission Teacher was absent at SASAMBATA. Total 157 pupils.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission (Coral Sea Mission) have a school and mission at AWOMA Village in the WAWONGA. This mission has been in the area approximately one year and appears to be doing well. A Native Mission Teacher (POLOMI) from KAGI is in charge. The school has 51 pupils (33 males and 18 females) from AWOMA and UJILO villages. It was noticed that several male adults attended the classes.

.....
MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. M.G. Smith, European Medical Assistant, who attended to all medical matters.

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas, health was generally good. People are still reluctant to attend nearby aid posts for treatment of minor ailments. Several mothers were warned for neglecting to take their sick children for medical attention.

In the WAWANCA Valley, the people are subjected to an annual epidemic of influenza, which results in a high mortality rate. It was noted that all the patrol personnel with the exception of Constable WAILOPE were ill in the WAWANCA due to upper Respiratory Tract Infections.

The people spend a great deal of time in their gardens, where they live in their bush houses in unhygienic and unsanitary conditions. This fact coupled with their reluctance to attend AWOMA Aid Post for treatment accounts for their poor state of health and susceptibility to infection.

Throughout the patrol, the importance of attendance at the aid posts was stressed and the parents and guardians of children were warned of the provisions of the Native Regulation Ordinance Regulations 110, 113 and 115. It was decided by the patrol that the villagers of KOVIC, AWOMA, UJIO, EJARO, ENO, RUMARA and MANAGUBI, which villages are all within reasonable distance of the AWOMA Aid Post must attend this Aidpost for treatment of sick people. It was suggested to the people that all the children attend the aid post at AWOMA once a month for examination and inspection by the N.M.A. In an endeavour to foster this suggestion, the names of all the children of these villages were compiled in a book, which was then ruled as a Roll Book. This book is held by the N.M.A. at AWOMA. Each village was given one day of each month for the children to attend the aid post. The N.M.A. at the aid post could then advise the village officials of the respective villages of the attendance day.

The idea works, more or less, on a Clinic system. It is hoped that the advantages of prompt medical treatment of ailments will gradually become appreciated by the people and that the aid post will play a more definite and important part in their lives in the future.

.....

CENSUS:-

Census was carried out in each village visited by the patrol. Attendance at the Census was good. Ample warning was given of the census check. The total population of the areas censused by the patrol was 1920 males and females.

AUTEMBO AREA:- A total of 547 males and females. Births numbered 12 (7 males and 5 females) against 11 deaths, of which 7 were children. There were 51 men absent at work.

FAHINAIMBO AREA:- A total of 469 males and females. Births 11 (5 males and 6 females) against 3 deaths, of which 1 was a child. 37 men are absent at work.

WAWANCA AREA:- The total of 904 males and females against the 1953/54 total of 918 shows a decrease in population. Births totalled 37 (19 males and 18 females) against 50 deaths, of which 24 were children. One female died in childbirth. The epidemic last year caused the majority of deaths in this area. 65 men are absent at work.

It was noted that 42 women were recorded as pregnant - the number of women of child bearing age was recorded as 384. The 1953/54 census patrol was 98% accurate in the recording of pregnancies.

.....

LAW AND JUSTICE:-

No major crime was encountered by the patrol. Several Courts for Native Matters were held by the writer.

COURT FOR NATIVE MATTERS:

Contra Reg. 115 (2)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 3 weeks I.H.L.
" " 71 (a)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 1 month I.H.L.
" " 71 (a)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 3 months I.H.L.

CO-OPERATIVES:-

Nothing to report.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:-

The hot stone method of cooking used by the WAWANGA people was interesting and the observations of the previous officers adequately cover this method of cooking.

Some information on Child birth in the WAWANGA was gleaned during the patrol. The woman in labour is attended by an elderly woman during the childbirth.. The birth takes place in a bush house and the father of the child attends every day and brings food to the mother and her attendant. The mother and child stay in the bush for two weeks. Her return to the village is celebrated with a special feast. Sometimes a small girl is present at the birth to assist the elderly woman attending the mother. The information was scanty and was obtained by means of 'Police Motu'. The interpreter DIKAI does not speak the WAWANGA dialect.

.....

GENERAL:

All instructions received by the patrol were carried out and suitable action taken where necessary.

M. M. Pember
.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

Report on R.F. & N.G.C. personnel accompanying the patrol forwarded to the Commissioner of Police, Port Moresby on Form 1's. The Records of Service are endorsed.

REPORT ON INTERPRETER DIKAI:-

Very satisfactory. Knows the area well and was of great assistance to the patrol despite his age. Although he does not speak the WAWANGA dialect his command of MOTU solved the interpretation problem.

M. M. Pember
.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A".

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.

Northern District.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.

INVESTIGATION INTO ALLEGED MISBEHAVIOUR OF
N.M.A. KACENI AT ILIMO AID POST.

On Saturday 5th February, 1955 whilst the patrol was at ILIMO aid post, the above was investigated by the writer in the presence of Mr. M. G. Smith, E.M.A.

The village officials of HANJERI, HAMARA, PAPAKI, AFA, AMBENI and the Loia Tauna of AFA village were questioned and it was found that the reports of KACENI's alleged misbehaviour were without fact.

However it was found that there were several matters, which caused misunderstanding and some jealousy amongst the villages, which are served by the aid post.

Firstly, KACENI is single and his marital status and position proves an attraction for the single girls of AFA village. It is suspected that the Loia Tauna, HUIJARI, of AFA village was endeavouring to foster a romance between KACENI and his daughter. HUIJARI and other men from AFA sent their daughters to the aid post with presents of food for KACENI and in turn received some rations as repayment from KACENI. It is considered that N.M.A.'s at aid posts should be married men.

KACENI was often the guest of HUIJARI and other men of AFA village and this caused the feeling that he was favouring AFA village in preference to other villages. KACENI was advised to foster friendships in other villages besides AFA, so as to prevent ill-feeling.

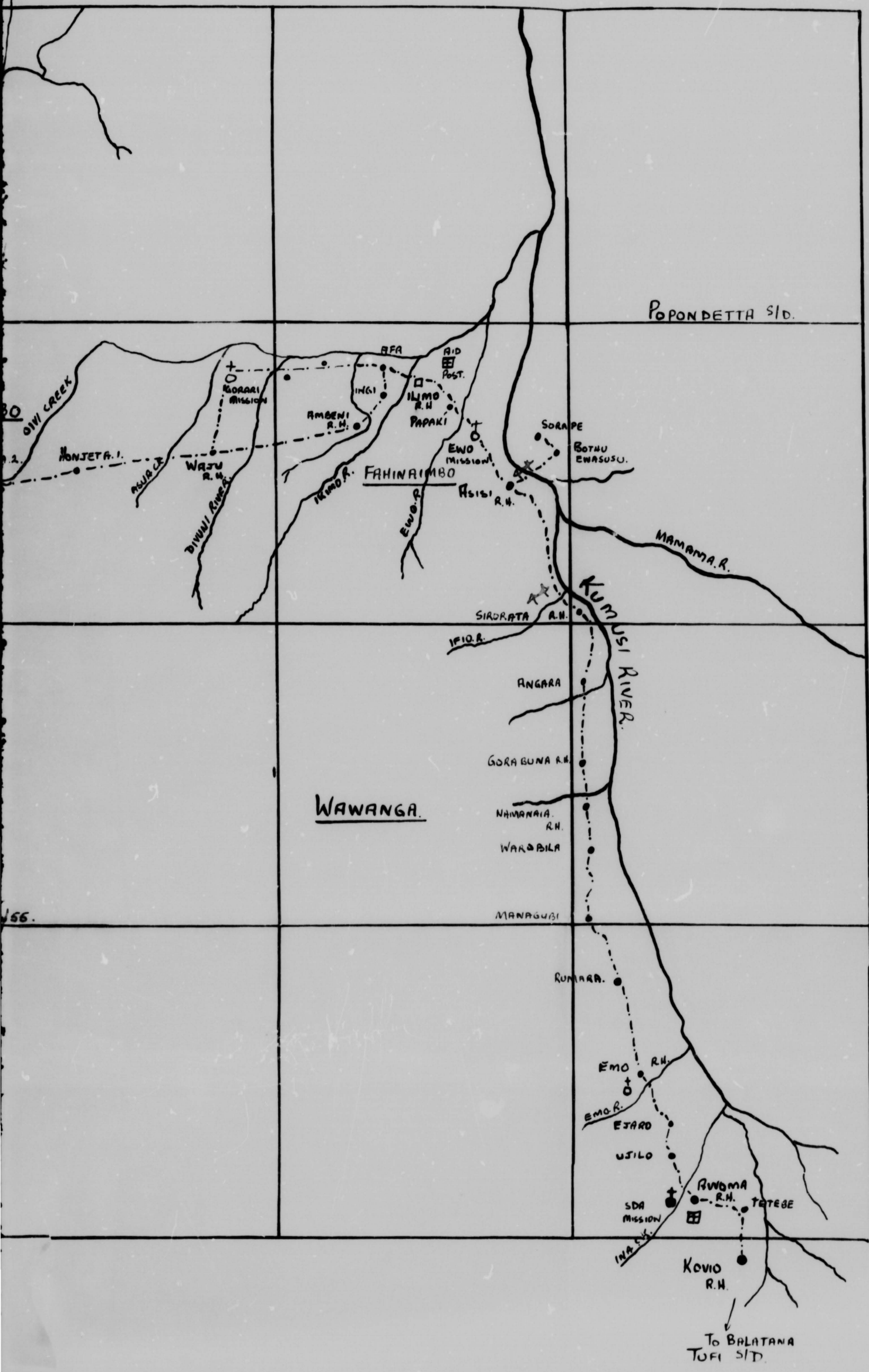
The report of KACENI's neglect to treat patients were also not proved. Apparently at times, people attend the aid post for treatment and find the N.M.A. absent. KACENI stated that after treating patients in the morning, he worked in his garden, which is some distance from the aid post. Some patients did not attempt to contact him and went back to their villages. The village officials were advised to inform the people, that the N.M.A. was not required to attend the aid post in the afternoons and that if the people required treatment - they were to contact KACENI, who would treat them.

All village officials stated that they did not hear of any bad reports of KACENI and the Village Constable of PAPAKI (ANEWARI) stated that if the aid post N.M.A. was no good, he would have reported him to the A.D.O. at KOKODA. The village officials stated that KACENI was doing a good job and treated his patients well.

The writer and Mr. Smith informed the village officials of the duties of a N.M.A. at an aid post and the responsibility of the people towards their aid post in the matters of attendance, aid post construction and maintenance, garden etc..

The aid post at ILIMO is appreciated by the people and it is considered that now the misunderstandings have been clarified, there will be no trouble in the future.

M.M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER. P/O.



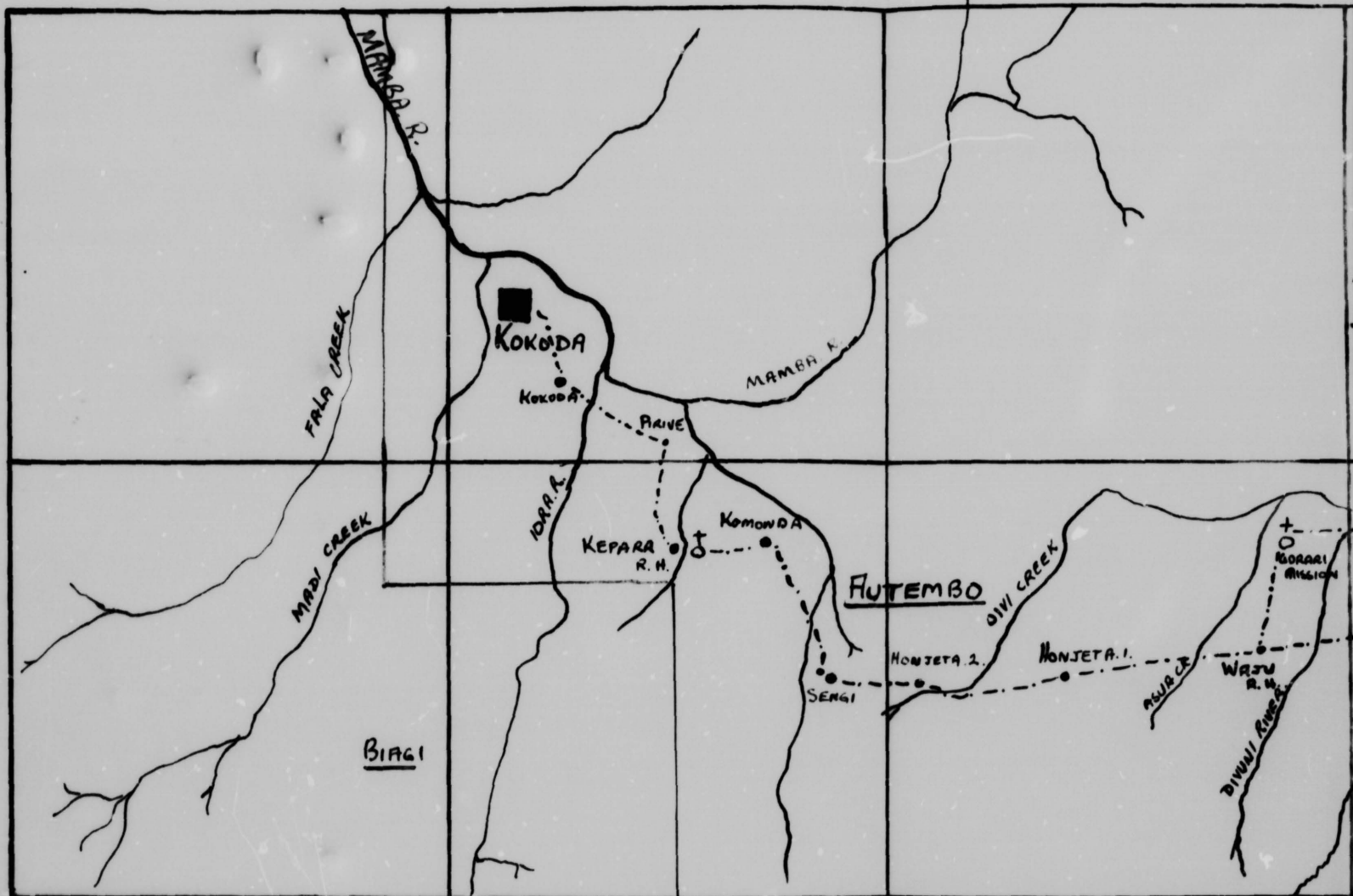
2.

55.

POPONDETTA SID.

WAWANGA.

TO BALATANA TUFU SID.



KOKODA PATROL : No. 6 of 54/55.

1. AUTEMBO AREA
2. FAHINAIMBO AREA
3. WAWANGA AREA.

SCALE : 2 miles = 1 INCH

⊕ : ANGLICAN MISSION

⊗ : SDA MISSION

⊞ : AID POST

PATROL ROUTE - - - - -

M. M. PEMBER, P.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1954/1955

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS											MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			Males	Females	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F				
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																																			
SUMMARY -																																								
KUTEWAGO		4	5	2		2	1						1	3	1			2	10	7	10	20	2	31	1	3		10		79	42	55	103	12	103	126	119	100	115	547
FAHINAMBO		5	6			1								1	1			5	10	2	4	9	5	28		7		7	2	52	119	54	103	4	98	116	97	9	117	469
KAWANGA		14	18	5	3	3	5	2		2		1	1	1	14	12		1	10	20	7	20	16	3	49		1	12	10	110	195	77	187	21	183	230	208	172	268	904
GRAND TOTAL		31	29	7	3	6	6	3	1	2		1	1	2	18	14		1	17	25	16	34	45	10	108	1	11	29	12	241	458	86	293	42	384	482	418	363	441	1970

1 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/1955

Govt. Print.—1591/10.52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL										
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males						Females									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
V. AUTOMATIC AREA																																								
KEPORA	2-2-55	1		2	1									1				4	1	1	5	1	3	1		1		22	22	6	20	20	27	34	20	16	21	102		
KOMANDA	2-2-55	1												1	1			2	1	3			5	1				11	16	8	16	16	24	17	13	12	19	67		
SENKI	3-2-55	3																2	2	1	2	4	9			4		41	32	13	19	6	19	20	18	36	22	21	114	
HONJETA	3-2-55	4	1	1										1				1	2	2		4	1	1		1		8	15	4	13	1	13	3	5	21	11	11	13	62
WASU	3-2-55	1																1	1	2	6	1	5			3		12	25	12	18	3	18	3	1	25	17	16	18	91
AMPELL	4-2-55	1	1			1								1	1				1	5		5				1		12	34	12	17	2	17	2	6	26	22	23	23	105
TOTAL		7	5	2		2	1	1						1	3	1		2	10	7	10	20	21	3	1	3		10	79	44	55	103	12	103		146	119	109	115	561

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/1955

GOV. PRINT-1391/16.52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS						DEATHS						Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM AT WORK		VILLAGE STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		Females Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absent)		GRAND TOTAL																				
		M	F	0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13			Over 13		In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission			Males	Females		M	F																		
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F														M	F	M	F	M	F												
FARINANGAL RUA																																															
INSI	5.2.55															2	1		1							2	1								1	2	8	2	11	1	11	19	9	11	8	11	35
HEISI	7.2.55															3	11		2	1	12				2		1	14	32	15	27			1	26	27	32	25	21	30	136						
SOAPE	7.2.55																			2		2				2		2	7	9	5	7			1	6	25	8	8	8	9	39					
BOTHU	7.2.55															3				5		5			2			11	19	12	14			1	13	27	13	26	16	16	76						
KWASUSU	7.2.55															1				5		5				1			9	23	5	19			1	17	25	20	13	16	19	76					
SIRKATA	8.2.55																			3		6					4	1	16	28	15	25			11	25	27	21	21	22	25	113					
TOTALS																56	10	2	11	9	528	7		7		7	2	52	119	54	103			9	98		106	97	91	07	239						

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

27th. January, 1955.

Mr. M. Fember, Patrol Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL No. 3/54-55. WAWONGA VALLEY and AUTEMBO AREA.

You will please be prepared to leave for a Patrol of the above areas on Wednesday, 2nd. February, 1955. The Patrol should last no more than 24 days. Mr. Smith E.M.A. will be accompanying you and will be responsible for all medical matters.

The Patrol will be of normal Administrative and Census nature, but the following matters are brought to your notice for particular attention.

(1) Check and investigate the alleged misbehaviour of the N.M.A. Kegeni, who is in charge of the Aid Post at ILIMO. Do this in conjunction with Mr. Smith and request him to furnish me with a report on this matter also.

(2) For your information, the instructions given re the construction of the new Police Barracks and the Rest House Latrine at ILIMO are as follows:- The PAPANI No. 1. villagers are to erect both structures using timber supplied by the AFA/ YAGI villagers. There has been a certain amount of misunderstanding on this matter in the post so it is included here for your attention.

(3) Check the site for the proposed new MARAGUBI Village to see if it is a better site than the present one, proximity to water, gardens, roads etc. should all be taken into consideration. Get Mr. Smith's opinion on the health aspect before giving permission for the move to be made, i.e. if you consider such a move is warranted. Please note that the present site was occupied only about 14 months ago.

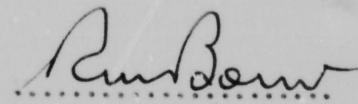
(4) A request was made to me, on my recent quick visit to KOVIO, for permission for 4 AWOMA Natives to live together in a small hamlet midway between AWOMA and KOVIO, the reason being that they wished to look after that section of the road and to live on the job. My impressions were that such an arrangement is warranted as the road is very muddy and rough and requires a lot of attention. Please look into the matter and use your own discretion in deciding whether such a move should be made.

(5) As you know a KOVIO Native was recently convicted and sentenced to 4 years imprisonment for the murder of a young BALATAMA (TUFI) boy. I do not expect any likelihood of "pay-backs" or other repercussions, but require you to enquire into the present situation in an unobtrusive manner and to give your impressions of it in your Report.

(6) Finally, in the WAWONGA Valley itself you may find that Native food is in short supply so do not depend on feeding carriers off the land. Look into this matter, as it is apparently an annual occurrence and see if you cannot get the Natives concerned to plant extra gardens timing them to come into bearing in December/January and so overcome this annual shortage.

Please let me know by Monday next how many carriers you will require, including Mr. Smith's requirements also, bearing in mind that the WAWONGA is not heavily populated and more than 24 carriers at any one time will be difficult to obtain, unless carriers are used for 2-3 days at a time, which procedure becomes unwieldy and undesirable in view of the food shortage. I suggest, in order to overcome this difficulty, that you arrange your loads so that rations etc. can be dumped at various Rest Houses on your outward journey for use on your return trip.

L/Cpl. KAMAIA, Constables OPIKAMA and WAICPE and Interpreter DIKAI have been detailed to accompany you. You will be required to submit your completed Report to me no later than 10 days after your return to the Station. Please see me if there is anything contained in the above which you do not understand or upon which you require further information.


.....
(R.W. Born. s/A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
18th. March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POFONDETA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.5/54-55. WAWANGA VALLEY.
& AUTEMBO AREA. Mr.M.M.PEMBER.PATROL OFFICER.

Four copies of the above Report, which was handed to me at 8a.m. this morning, together with an extra copy of Census Figures for the Department of Public Health, are forwarded for your information and necessary action, please.

My comments on the Report are as follows :-

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

From Mr. Pember's observations as to when gardens are planted and harvested it seems that the only explanation for the annual food shortage in Dec./Jan. must be that the Number 3 Sweet Potato garden is a small one and that the harvest of Yams in November is also small. It is noted that there is a four month period between the harvesting of Nos. 1 and 2 Sweet Potato gardens, and, as in my experience, there is no shortage in this period, it follows that the No.1 garden must be considerably larger than either No.2 or 3. It is noted that Mr. Pember puts the period of shortage down as that period between the harvesting of No.1 garden and the clearing of No.2. I cannot agree with this opinion and so maintain that the correct period is between December and January. However, the instructions and suggestions given by Mr. Pember, should, if adopted, relieve the situation satisfactorily.

COCOA. This project is still in its initial stages, clearing of suitable areas being the only work done so far. All interested Natives will soon be contacted by myself and instructed in the rudiments of the planting and care of cocoa and when the seedlings are ready for planting out I shall visit the various areas and supervise the work personally.

COFFEE. I did not know of the existence of this plot. It will be kept under observation in future. It is pleasing to realize that these Natives have shown the initiative in commencing this project.

VILLAGES. The dispute between the inhabitants of HONJETA Village is a long-standing one. As stated by Mr. Pember the community is comprised of two groups, those linked to SENGI and those to WAJU. All the WAJU people are a truculent and unco-operative crowd, the reason for this being, I think, that they feel that they were badly treated at the end of World War 2 when the late W.R. Humphries sentenced about 6 WAJU men to death and about 5 to life imprisonment for offences against Australian troops and Mission personnel, as well as collaboration with the Japanese during the War. The 5 sentenced to life imprisonment were all killed in the Lamington eruption. This attitude makes them very hard to get on with, both from the Native and the Administrative points of view.

A solution to the dispute at HONJETA was suggested when the parties came to Kokoda, and this was that those who were linked with the WAJU people leave HONJETA and settle in Waju, and the others go and settle in SENGI. This suggestion was not acted upon. Now permission has been granted for the formation of two Villages, HONJETA No.1 and HONJETA No.2. The No.1 Village to remain under the control of the present V.C., a WAJU man who also controls WAJU Village, and the No.2 Village to be placed under the control of V.C. FARIA of SENGI.

Permission has been granted for the MANUCUBI (Wawonga) Natives to move to the new Village site inspected by Mr. Pember.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

I do not think that an extra V.C. at ASSICI is necessary at present. V.C. HAJUNA is getting on in years but he has full control of his people and is highly regarded by them. In my opinion he is one of the best V.C's in this Sub-District.

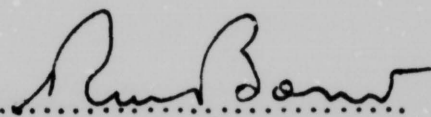
REST HOUSES. Instructions re the removal of the Rest House at EMC River to a site nearer the Village were given by myself on my recent Special Patrol to KOVIO, and as no start has yet been made on this project the matter will be looked into and adjusted.

APPENDIX "A".

It is pleasing to note that the alleged misconduct of the N.M.A. in Charge of the Aid Post at ILIMO was found to be groundless. The action taken by Mr. Fember should effectively bar a recurrence of this trouble.

In conclusion, the Patrol was very well conducted and the effect of the good advice given by Mr. Fember on various subjects, as mentioned in the Report, should be evident on the next visit to the area. Mr. Fember has submitted a well-written, comprehensive and informative Report, and is to be commended on it.

In a separate Memorandum, attached hereto, Mr. Fember has set out his explanations as to why the Report was not submitted within the stipulated 10 days after his return to the Station.


.....
(R. W. Born. a/ A. D. O.)

30/8/54 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS. 30-2-1-1288.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONETTA.

25th March, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 5/54-55.

The Report, submitted in triplicate by Mr. Pember P/O, indicates that conditions prevailing in the AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA groups are most satisfactory, and points to good administration of the areas.

Mr. Pember has ably complied with his Patrol Instructions, and attempted to correct problems of food shortages which are common at this time of the year. They have never been serious.

The WAWANGA people seem to have been more affected by outbreaks of influenza in the past than other communities in the KOKODA Sub-District. It is definitely the cause for the drop in population. Not until recent months has KOKODA had a European Medical Assistant. His posting will enable stricter control over infant mortality. The observed pregnancies should restore the natural birth rate to normal.

An additional V.C. for ASSISI is not considered warranted.

Although Rest Houses are essential and each Village Constable is expected to have such a building constructed and maintained, no provisions in the Native Regulations make this compulsory, a feature which could be corrected.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

30-6-234

4th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
BEROMBETA.

PERIODIC REPORT No. 5 of 1954/55.

Mr. Pember has forwarded a comprehensive and instructive report and appears to have carried out his duties in a capable manner.

It is pleasing to note that an S.M.A. has been posted to Kokoda. Let us hope that the posting is a permanent one. He should be able to clear up quite a lot of sickness and also keep an eye on the Aid Posts.

I think that most villages will erect Rest Houses without any trouble, provided a little encouragement is given. Most of these villages seem to be fairly close together, so that Rest Houses should not be required at each village.

The coffee and cocoa projects will need careful watching. There is more in it than just planting the seedlings and then hoping for the best. The Department of Agriculture will give you any necessary advice with regard to this.

It is a pity that the rice project at SIRORATA fell through. Lack of knowledge would seem to be the cause, or, without supervision and advice, lack of enthusiasm.

All these projects need careful consideration before starting them, because if they fail, then we will more likely be blamed for that failure.

Extracts have been taken from the report and forwarded to the various Departments concerned.

P.A. 9/3
A.A.R.
(A.A. Roberts.)
Director - U.P.S. & E.A.

Migration Register

Area Patrolled: TEMBU FAL NAIMBO and WANDANED AREAS.

REGISTRATION No. 5 of 54/55

REGIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE										LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
	A. WORK					STUDENTS					Males		Females		Pregnant	NUMBER of CHILD Working Age		Child		Adults			
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			10-16	16-45	10-16				16-45	M	F	M		F
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M + F			
4	1	1	5	1	3	1		1				22	22	6	20		20	2.7	34	20	16	21	102
2	1	3			5	1						11	16	8	16		16	2.4	17	13	12	19	67
2	1	2	4		9					4		14	32	13	19		19	2.0	18	36	22	21	114
1	2	2			4	1	1		1			8	15	4	13	1	13	3.5	26	11	11	13	68
1	1	2	6	1	5				3			12	25	12	18	3	18	3.1	25	17	16	18	91
1	1		5		5			1				12	34	12	17	2	17	2.6	26	22	23	23	105
10	7	10	20	2	31	1	3			10		79	124	55	103	22	103		146	119	100	115	547
1			1	1						1		2	8	2	11	1	11	1.9	9	4	8	11	35
4		1	2	1	12		2		1			14	32	15	27		21	2.7	32	25	21	34	130
3		1			2		2		2			7	9	5	7	1	6	2.5	8	8	8	9	39
3					3		2					4	19	12	14	1	13	2.7	13	26	16	16	76
1		1	2		5		1					9	23	5	19	1	8	2.5	20	13	16	19	76
1	2	1	4	3	6				4	1		16	28	15	25	4	25	2.7	24	21	22	28	113
10	2	4	9	5	28		7		7	2		52	119	54	103	9	98		106	97	91	117	469
		1			5		1					5	5	2	4		4	2.5	9	6	5	6	32
1		1			1				3	4		4	10	5	7	1	5	3.1	7	7	8	7	37
	3	3			1				8	5		10	10	8	12		11	2.5	16	11	13	13	67
3	2	3										12	7	4	9	3	8	2.3	20	13	13	11	57
3												5	9	2	12	1	12	1.3	11	9	10	12	42
2		2										9	17	7	14	1	14	1.7	17	15	17	15	66
1		2	5									11	22	6	15	4	15	2.5	21	20	19	16	81
3		1	6	2	3				1			8	30	6	16	3	16	1.9	21	23	13	15	80
3		1	2	1	5				1			9	13	4	18	1	17	2.3	20	14	8	21	72
2	1	4			32							28	62	29	63	4	63	2.8	69	68	46	73	288
2	1		3									9	20	4	17	3	16	2.3	19	16	20	20	78
20	7	20	16	3	49		1		12	10		110	195	77	187	21	183		230	202	172	209	904
1		10	20	2	31	1	3			10		79	142	55	103	12	103		146	119	100	115	547
1	2	4	9	5	28		7		7	2		52	119	54	103	9	98		106	97	91	117	469
2	7	20	16	3	49		1		12	10		110	195	77	187	21	183		230	202	172	209	904
20	10	34	45	10	108	1	11		29	12		241	458	186	393	42	384		482	418	363	441	1920



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA. N.D. Report No. 6/54-55

Patrol Conducted by R.W. BORN A/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled KOKODA - IONGAI (UPPER CHIRIMA VALLEY)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 7

Duration—From 3/3/1955 to 11/3/1955

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by District Services NOV/DEC/1954

Medical Unknown /19.....

Map Reference (1) Land Purchase Investigation at Iongai Catholic Mission

Objects of Patrol (2) Permanent settlement of ASIMBA (FOFO) Natives
(3) Establishment of Aid Post in Lower Chirima Valley.

Personal file noted

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

25/3/1955

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....-

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....-

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

10th. March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 6/54-55.

Officer conducting Patrol:- R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled. Kokoda-Iongai(Chirima Valley) & Return.

Objects of Patrol. (1) Land purchase investigation at
IONGAI Catholic Mission.
(2) Permanent settlement of ASIMBA(FOFO)
Natives.
(3) Establishment of Aid Post in Lower
Chirima Valley.

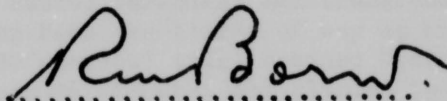
Date Patrol Left Station. Thursday, 3rd. March, 1955.

Date Patrol Returned to Station. Friday, 11th. March, 1955.

Duration of Patrol. 9 days.

Personnel accompanying Patrol. Reg.No.1845.Const. MONEGA.
" " 8659. " OFUKAMA.
" " 7077. " TOMATA.
Interpreter DICK of Kokoda.
" FONDA " "
Cas.Labourer IRUMA-SAMBIO.
Personal Servant.

Map Reference. Sketch map based on Buna Revised
4 miles to 1 inch.


.....
(R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol was primarily undertaken to carry out a land investigation into a Lease for the Catholic Mission at Iongai, Upper Chirima Valley. The opportunity was also taken to finalize the permanent settlement of the Natives in the ASIMBA(SCFO) area and to make final arrangements for the establishment of a Medical Aid Post in that area.

Whilst at ASIMBA Rest House, on the third day of the Patrol, word was received from Mr. Pember, Patrol Officer, whom I had left in charge of the Kokoda Government Station, that the Temporary Store Clerk(Native) SARUKA-SCUPA had been found dead, apparently a suicide, on the night of 4/3/55. I sent Interpreter DICK and Constable OPUKAMA back to Kokoda immediately with instructions for Mr. Pember, and retained Constable TOMATA and IRUMA-SAMBIC, who had brought Mr. Pember's letter to me, in my party.

The remainder of the Patrol was carried out as quickly as possible, but the work was not rushed or neglected, as time was picked up on walking only, e.g. return trip from IONGAI to KOKODA in 3 days. I was anxious to return to Kokoda as soon as possible in order to hold an inquest on Saruka and to make sure that no further trouble ensued. Report of inquest has already been forwarded through the District Commissioner.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thursday, 3rd. March, 1955.

Patrol left Kokoda at 0800hrs. and reached MAMBA ESTATES at 0855hrs. Called on Mr. H.T. Kienzle as the Patrol was passing through his property. Left at 0920hrs. and after crossing the KOMO River with some difficulty reached KANGA Village at 1230hrs. Remained at KANGA.

WALKING TIME. 4hrs. 15 mins.

Fri. 4th.

Left KANGA at 0645hrs. and reached SEIBA Village at 1115hrs. Remained at SEIBA as the Orokaiva carriers were exhausted, even though loads had been made as light as possible.

WALKING TIME. 4hrs. 30 mins.

Sat. 5th.

Left SEIBA at 0700hrs. and reached KARUKARU Rest House at 0900hrs. Changed carriers and sent the Orokaiva carriers home. Left at 1030hrs. and passing track leading to TUMBI Village, now deserted, at 1100hrs. reached ASIMBA Rest House at 1200hrs. Remained at ASIMBA discussing permanent settlement of people there and investigating site of proposed Aid Post.

Received word at 1600hrs. of the alleged suicide of SARUKA-SCUPA, and immediately sent two members of the Patrol back to Kokoda with a letter for Mr. Pember. Picked up Interpreter FONDA at ASIMBA-he had just completed his 3 weeks' leave in that Village, to accompany the Patrol to IONGAI.

WALKING TIME. 3hrs. 30mins.

Sun. 6th.

Carriers being willing departed ASIMBA at 0600hrs. and reached BURI Rest House at 0920hrs. Carriers and Patrol personnel had breakfast and left again at 1100hrs. Reached new Mission Road two thirds of way up Mt. KARAMA and proceeded along it for about 30 minutes' walk. Reached Mission Fathers Road Camp at 1330hrs. Went on again at 1430hrs. and climbed to crest of Mt. KARAMA(4,500ft.), rested and then went on to GAIGECO Rest House, arriving there at 1620hrs. Remained at GAIGECO.

WALKING TIME. 7hrs. 40 mins.

Mon. 7th.

Left at 0700hrs. and passed through KAGO Rest House at 0820hrs., having reached the Eastern end of the Mission Road at 0740hrs. Left KAGO at 0900hrs. and reached the Catholic Mission Station, IONGAI, at 1100hrs. Rest of day at IONGAI on land and other discussions.

WALKING TIME 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Tues. 8th.

At IONGAI all day.

Wed. 9th.

Left IONGAI at 0800hrs. and reached YAGO at 0935hrs. Left at 0945hrs and reached GAICECO Rest House at 1045hrs. Left at 1100hrs. and reached Road Camp at 1245hrs. Left again at 1315hrs. and reached BURI Rest House at 1445hrs. Remained at BURI.

WALKING TIME. 5hrs. 45 mins.

Thurs. 10th.

Left BURI at 0615hrs. passed through KOROCO at 0740hrs and reached ASIMBA at 0840hrs. Changed carriers. Left at 0930hrs. and reached KARUKARU Rest House at 1100hrs., departed at 1130hrs. and reached SEIBA at 1345hrs. Remained at SEIBA.

WALKING TIME. 6hrs. 10 mins.

Fri. 11th.

Left SEIBA at 0615hrs. and passed by KANCA at 1015hrs. Arrived MAMBA ESTATES at 1300hrs. Left at 1415hrs. and reached KOKODA at 1520hrs.

WALKING TIME. 7hrs. 50 mins.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

- (1) Land Application Investigation. Catholic Mission, IONGAI, Chirima Valley.

A traverse of the area required was completed and relevant papers and sketch plan will be forwarded, under separate cover, to the District Commissioner, Popondetta. All other matters affecting the purchase of the land were finalized, e.g. ownership, price etc., and will also be forwarded on.

- (2) Permanent Settlement of Natives in the ASIMBA (FOFO) Area.

My remarks in paras. 1 and 2 of Page 7 of Patrol Report No. 4/53-54 and the Director's comments (last para. of letter, ref. 30-8-216 of 5/8/54) refer. Mr. Fenhale, C.P.O. and Mr. Smith, E.M.A. both reported in their combined Patrol (No. 4/54-55) that the FOFO people had decided to move permanently to the villages of ASIMBA, KOROGO (KUISA) and SAMANA at the end of 1955. It was found that the move had already been completed and the Natives state positively that they will now remain in the new villages permanently as the houses and gardens in the old villages are old and useless. I, personally, think that this is a wise decision and am pleased by it. The continual moving from an altitude of about 1000ft. a.s.l. to one of about 5000ft. a.s.l. and back again was a threat to their general health, and now that the Natives are permanently established at the lower altitude I expect to see a considerable decrease in illness and death due to pneumonia and other pulmonary complaints. The new Aid Post at ASIMBA, when staffed and completed, will be a great help in this direction also. Mr. Smith also reported that he could find no trace of any malarial larvae or mosquitoes in this lower area, and I have never been bothered by mosquitoes on any of my visits to the vicinity.

- (3) Establishment of Medical Aid Post in Lower Chirima Valley.

I was quite pleased to find, on my arrival at ASIMBA, that quite a lot of work had been put into the construction of an Aid Post near the ASIMBA Rest House. The Native Medical Assistant's house is finished. It is a very good, sturdy structure, about 20'x18', with Pandanus leaf roof, split-cane floor and adzed timber walls, all set up on 4ft. posts. To date no kitchen has been erected. A ward approximately 20'x20', divided into 2 rooms with a narrow front verandah has been commenced. Roof and framework are complete and the Natives assure me that the building will be ready for use by the time the next Medical Patrol arrives. (Mr. Smith is preparing to leave on a Medical Patrol of the entire Chirima Valley on 4/4/55.)

The area around the above two buildings has been cleared and another

another/
area of about $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre has been cleared on the bank of the ASIMBA River ready for a hospital garden.

The Natives are most enthusiastic about this Aid Post and are very anxious to have it completed and staffed. Mr. Smith advises me that he has an N.M.A. available for this Post and that he will most probably instal him during his forthcoming Patrol.

GENERAL.

(a) Native Situation.

Even though the Patrol was rather hurried in its latter stages, every opportunity of discussing village affairs with the various Officials encountered was taken and from these discussions it was evident that all was well in the area visited. There have been further deaths in TUMBI Village and the remainder of the people living there have transferred to either ASIMBA or KARUKARU - the transfer of their names into the relevant Village Population Registers will be accomplished on the next DDS&MA Patrol (in June/July 1955.). At the time of Patrol No.4/53-54 (June '54) Census figures for TUMBI were :- Adult Males, 11; Adult Females, 18; Male Children, 13; Female Children, 11; Pregnant Females, NIL; Total of 53 (None absent at work). The figures for Patrol No.4/54-55 (Nov./Dec. '54) were exactly the same. Since the last Patrol 11 people have died; 4 men, 3 women and 4 children., all of them from pneumonia apparently. Permission to make their moves permanent was given to the remainder of the people, all of whom were seen and none of whom appeared to me to be suffering from any serious complaints.

V.C.GOPA of CORAWAKU, an old man and a chief in his own right, has, although assisted by his son, V.C.SIROM, partially lost control of his people. They have left their main villages and are living in isolated "pig-villages", and on the two occasions I passed through the area no carriers were available. GOPA and SIROM having been unable to gather them. The next Patrol to this area (i.e. DDS Patrol) will check on this matter, but I believe that this dispersion is only temporary as there is to be a large feast given in a month's time at CORAWAKU and the Natives are at present living away from their main villages in order to give their pigs and gardens their full attention. As evidence in support of this belief, I have to state that the villages of CORAWAKU Nos. 1 & 2 are in good repair and are clean and tidy and the older people are still living in them, also all tracks are in good condition.

Whilst at IONGAI word was received that V.C.ANAMA of GO Village had died about one week before the Patrol's arrival, after an illness lasting only 2 days. The Mission Fathers had not heard of the illness until after the death had occurred and had no idea as to the cause of death. From enquiries into the symptoms evidenced during the illness, and before it became apparent, I concluded that there were no suspicious circumstances surrounding the death, although I found that there is a prevalent belief that the death was caused by sorcery practiced, at long distance, by a man named IWORO of KOIPAKU, who, with SEMBO and SOU of KOIPAKU, is at present serving a one year sentence for the murder of a Native of GO Village. These three men are held in the KOKODA Gaol, and are due for release in July, 1955. It is intended to escort them back to their village in the course of the next DDS. Patrol. Every effort was made to counteract this belief, with some success I feel sure, but a close watch will be kept on the situation when IWORO and the other two are released.

(b) Courts & Complaints.

No. C.N.M. or C.P.S. cases were brought before the Patrol. Four minor complaints involving marriage and pigs were dealt with by arbitration to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

(c) Roads & Bridges.

Roads and tracks traversed on this Patrol were the same as those described in Patrol Report No.4/53-54, except that there is a newly constructed section of the Mission Road on the track from BURI to GAIGECO and

and/
that the Road is now completed from about 1 mile East of KAGO right to IONGAI with the exception of a 10 minute stretch near the crossing of the HE'IU River. This Road makes all the difference, once it is reached, walking is much easier and quicker and not so tiring on the carriers.

(d) Weather.

Exceptionally dry weather was experienced throughout the Patrol, there being no rain at all for the whole period. At IONGAI no rain had fallen for the 8 days previous to the Patrol's arrival and it was strange indeed to see large clouds of dust swirling across the Mission Station. In the experience of the Mission Fathers it is many years since there has been such a dry March, or, indeed, such a dry period, in the Chirima Valley. There is still plenty of water available in the many creeks and rivers of the area, but the ground itself is very dry and dusty. Garden areas, especially those on the upper slopes of the hills are suffering badly and will be a total loss if rain does not soon fall.

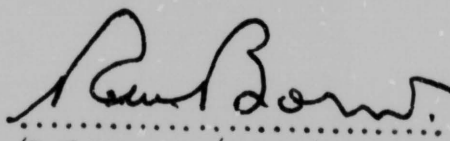
Extremely strong winds were continually blowing during my visit, making conditions very unpleasant. These winds caused some damage to the Mission and Village buildings. At KAGO, on the return trip, it was found that the wind of the night before had completely blown away all the roofs of every house in the village, including the Mission Rest House, Government Rest House and Barracks. No carriers were taken from this village as it was considered that repair work to their houses warranted their first consideration. Further evidence of the strength of the wind was seen on the track down Mt. KARAI, many sections being completely blocked by fallen trees, through which the Patrol had to cut its way and re-open the tracks. Once on the floor of the Lower Chirima Valley, i.e. from BURI to KANGA there was no evidence of any wind having been blowing at all. Although roads and tracks in the Lower Chirima were exceptionally dry, leeches still abounded and all members of the Patrol suffered numerous bites. I found that the Army issue 'Anti-Mite Fluid', made up in $\frac{1}{4}$ gallon cans, was most effective as a leech repellent if poured over, and rubbed into, the uppers of my boots. One application a day was all that was necessary, even though numerous creeks and rivers were forded.

(e) Man Hours of Portage.

An average of 20 carriers per day was used throughout the Patrol and 360 man hours were expended in carrying.

CONCLUSION.

All the objects of the Patrol were successfully carried out and all Patrol personnel behaved in an exemplary manner and performed their duties most satisfactorily.


.....
(R.W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/2- 269.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

18/3/55.

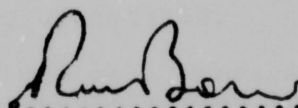
District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.6/54-55.

Four copies of the above Report are enclosed, three for onwari movement to the Director, Department of District Services & Native Affairs, and one for your records.

As the Patrol was carried out by myself, no comments are being made.

Four copies of Contingency claiming Camping Allowance for myself are also enclosed.


.....
(R.W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

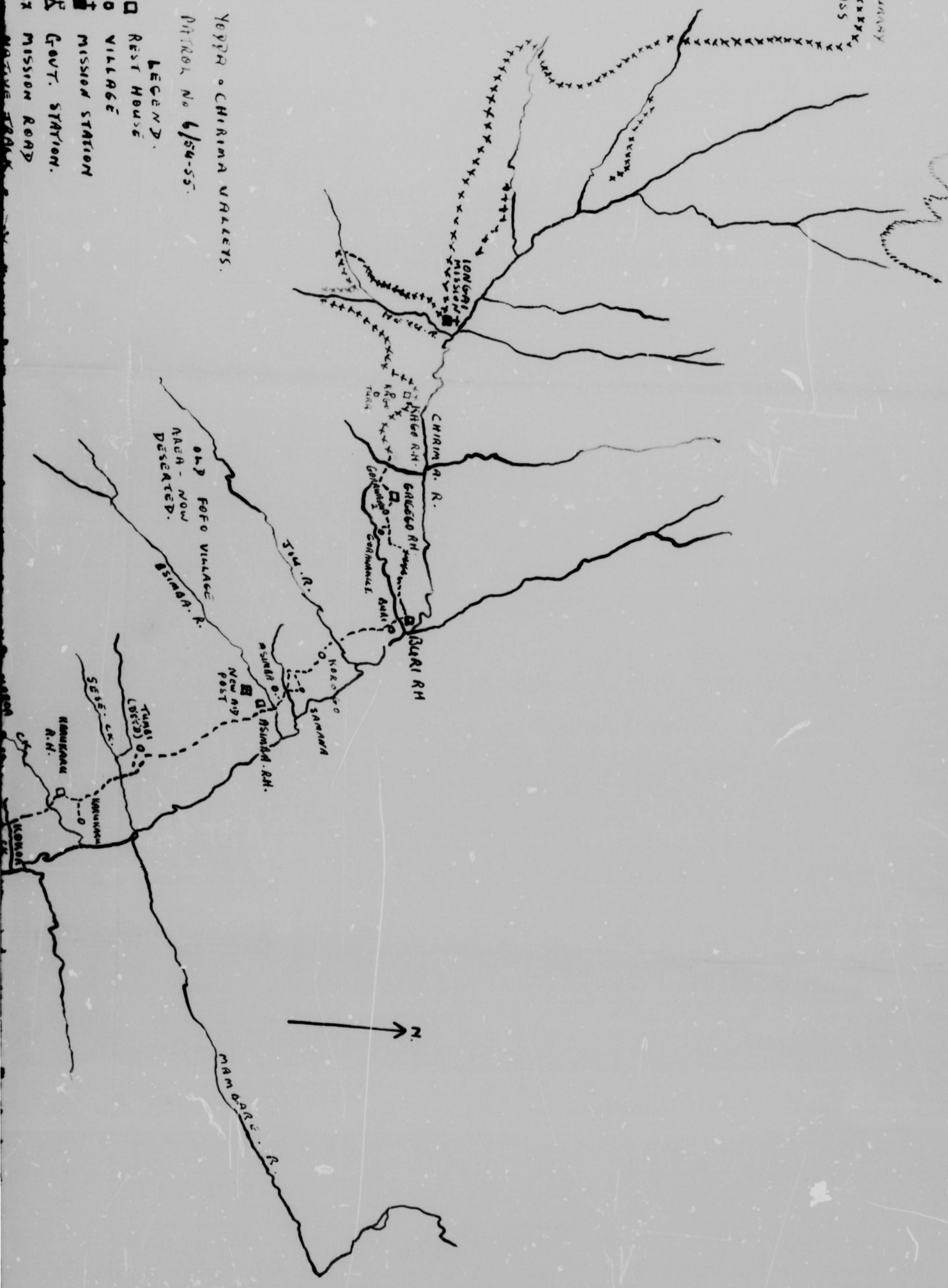
MT. HILARI EDWARD

TRAIL
PASS

- REST HOUSE
- VILLAGE
- ⊕ MISSION STATION
- △ GOVT. STATION.
- XXXX MISSION ROAD

YEPPIH O CHIRIMA VALLEYS.
PATROL No 6/54-55.

LEGEND.



VEGETATION OF CHIRIKUA VALLEYS.
PATTERN No 6/50-55.

- LEGEND:
- REST HOUSE
 - VILLAGE
 - ⊕ MISSION STATION
 - △ GOVT. STATION.
 - XXXX MISSION ROAD
 - NATIVE TRACK
 - JEEP ROAD
 - DRIVE

Paul Bennett
21 A.D.O.
10/1/55.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GOVERNMENT DISTRICT Report No. 7 of 54/55

Patrol Conducted by W. M. PEMBER, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled BIAGE (IORA VALLEY) and KAHINAIMBO Villages in the vicinity of the KOKODA Government Station.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -----

Natives Six

Duration—From 14/4/1955 to 21/4/1955

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/10/1954

Medical 3/11/1952

Map Reference Kok. 3659 One Inch Series

Objects of Patrol 1. Annual Revision of Census.

2. General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11/5/1955

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
P/A
.....

Village Popul

Year.....1954/1955.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGR		
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			Females in Child Birth	In
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
<u>BIAGE LINGUISTIC GROUP</u>																		
SAVAIA	12.4.55	3	1	1		1										2		1
KOIASI	14.4.55	1	1															
PITOKI	14.4.55		4		1													1
DENIKI	14.4.55	1														1		
ISUKAVA	17.4.55	2											1	1				1
ALOHA	17.4.55		1															
ABUARI	18.4.55	2														1		
HAGATAWA	19.4.55		3															2
PELAI	19.4.55	4	5		2			1										
TOTAL		13	15	1	3	1		1						1	2	3		4
<u>KAHINAIMBO LINGUISTIC GROUP</u>																		
1																		
KANANDARA	30.4.55	2	1							1								
SAGA	31.4.55	3																2
BOTUE	31.4.55	4	3												1			
AMADA	21.6.55	3	2															
TOTAL		12	6							1					1			2
<u>SUMMARY</u>																		
BIAGE GROUP		13	15	1	3	1		1						1	2	3		4
KAHINAIMBO GROUP		12	6							1					1			2
GRAND TOTAL		25	21	1	3	1		1		1				1	3	3		6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.
Northern District.

27th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPOINDETTA.

PATROL REPORT: KOKODA PATROL NO. 7/54-55
BIAGE (IORA) VALLEY AND KAHINAIMBO
VILLAGES IN VICINITY OF KOKODA GOVERNMENT
STATION.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Mr. M. M. Pember, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: BIAGE (IORA) VALLEY and KAHINAIMBO
villages in vicinity of KOKODA
Government Station.

Duration: 14th April, 1955 to 21st April, 1955.

No. of Days: 8 days.

Patrol Personnel: R.P. & N.G.C.:-
Reg. No. 532 Cpl. PERIAWA.
Reg. No. 1639 Const. MAIPU.
Reg. No. 8659 Const. OPUKAMA.
Interpreter DIKAI.
N.M.O. (prob.) EDWARD.
1 Personal Servant.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Annual Census Revision.
2. General Administration.

M. M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER, PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:

The purpose of this patrol was the Annual Census Revision and general administration of the BIAGE (IORA RIVER VALLEY) Group and FAHINAIMBO Group in the vicinity of the KOKODA Government Station. The patrol was uneventful and was well received by the people.

All matters in the Patrol Instructions were carried out by the patrol.

The weather was favourable throughout the patrol.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out by the patrol:-

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Census revision.
- 4) Discussion with Officials and people.
- 5) Court cases or disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- 6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- 7) Medical examination during Census.
- 8) Distribution of seeds and advice given re planting.

PATROL DIARY:- KOKODA PATROL NO. 7/54-55.

Thursday, 14th April, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KOKODA Government Station and walked to SAVAIA Village. At KOKODA the carriers under escort of Constables MAIFU and OPUKAMU were sent to DENIKI Rest House to await patrol.

0900 hrs. Arrived SAVAIA.

1145 hrs. Departed SAVAIA and walked over slippery track to KOIASI.

1230 hrs. Arrived KOIASI.

1400 hrs. Departed KOIASI for PITOKI Village - inspected site of proposed new village site for PITOKI Village en route by leaving main track and walking along small bush track for 15-20 minutes. The main track was reached by following another bush track from the new village site (bypassing the old BIAGE Administration school site).

1500 hrs. Arrived PITOKI.

1640 hrs. Departed PITOKI and proceeded to DENIKI.

1655 hrs. Arrived DENIKI. Carriers paid.

Night at DENIKI Rest House.

Walking Time: 3 hrs.

Friday, 15th April, 1955.

0600 hrs. Runner sent to KOKODA to obtain replacement of pressure lamp. Inspection of DENIKI Village.

0800 hrs. Departed DENIKI and walked to ALOLA Village. En route passed through old village sites of DENIKI and ISURAVA.

1330 hrs. Arrived at ALOLA Rest House. Carriers paid. Patrol rested the remainder of the afternoon. Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

Walking time: 5 hrs 30mins

Saturday, 16th April, 1955.

At ALOLA Rest House. No Census or inspection held as village is under influence of S.D.A Mission. Gardens near village inspected and medical treatment by N.M.O (prob.) supervised. Patrol personnel made small seedling garden for D.A.S.F. seeds and a demonstration potato plot near Rest House. In afternoon Census books were revised. Heavy cloud and rain at 1500 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

Walking time: 1 hour.
(Garden inspection only)

Sunday, 17th April, 1955.

Census revision and inspection of ISURAWA and ALOLA in morning. Advice given re seeds distributed and methods of planting and cultivation of English potatoes, tomatoes and other European vegetables. During the afternoon the writer and Constable MAIPU refereed a enthusiastic inter-village soccer match played on a rough slope in the village. Discussion with Officials and village elders in Rest House. Heavy cloud and rain at 1530 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

Monday, 18th April, 1955.

0730 hrs. Discussion with Officials.

0800 hrs. Departed ALOLA and walked down to old ALOLA village site then across the LORA river, which is crossed by log bridge. Walk up to ABUARI Village, gardens inspected en route.

0945 hrs. Arrived ABUARI. Rest of the day at ABUARI. In the afternoon, the English potato plots above the village were inspected.

Night at ABUARI Rest House.

Walking Time: 1 hr. 45 mins.

Tuesday, 19th April, 1955.

0730 hrs. Departed ABUARI and walked through old ABUARI village site to HAGATAWA village.

0855 hrs. Arrived HAGATAWA.

1020 hrs. Departed HAGATAWA and walked to PELAI Village, passing through the old village site of KAILE en route. Patrol watched D.C. 3 plane landing on the KOKODA air strip from KAILE.

1215 hrs. Arrived PELAI. Rest of the day at PELAI.

Night at PELAI Rest House.

Walking Time: 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Wednesday, 20th April, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed PELAI and walked down to old PELAI Village (inhabited). Inspected village then proceeded to KANANDARA.

0735 hrs. Arrived KANANDARA.

1015 hrs. Departed KANANDARA and walked to KEPARA village.

1050 hrs. Arrived KEPARA Village, inspected newly completed Rest House and settled two disputes.

1140 hrs. Departed KEPARA and proceeded to FIRIVE village then walked along main vehicular road past KOKODA village to KOKODA Government Station.

1320 hrs. Arrived KOKODA and reported to A.D.O.

Walking Time: 2 hrs. 35 mins.

Thursday, 21st April, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed KOKODA and walked to SAGA Village.

0745 hrs. Arrived SAGA.

1005 hrs. Departed SAGA and walked to BOTUE Village, crossed MAMBA river and inspected BOTUE pitsaw en route.

1120 hrs. Arrived BOTUE.

1345 hrs. Departed BOTUE and walked along bush track to AMADA Village crossing the MAMBA River and FALA creeks en route.

1445 hrs. Arrived AMADA.

1705 hrs. Departed AMADA and passed through part of MAMBA Rubber Estates to main vehicular road. Walked along vehicular road to FALA Bridge. Inspected vehicular road from FALA Bridge to the KOKODA government station boundary.

1815 hrs. Arrived KOKODA. Walking Time: 3 hrs. 55mins

END OF THE PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

In the IORA Valley (BIAGE), the advent of the S.D.A. Mission has caused some unsettlement of the people over the matter of village and mission school sites.

Originally the intention was for the villages of ALOLA, ISURAVA and ABUARI Villages to combine with the mission at a new village site near ISURAVA Village (site pointed out to Mr. Born, A.D.O. on Patrol No. 3/53-4) - the village of HAGATAWA was to remain where it is and a new road was to be constructed to connect HAGATAWA with the new village and mission across the valley.

The proposed site near ISURAVA was disregarded and eventually ALOLA and ISURAVA combined to form a new village at ALOLA, which is almost directly above old ALOLA. The S.D.A. Mission then established its school and mission in this new village (see Patrol No. 3/54-55 by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O.). This new mission village is tending to become overcrowded as the site is not large enough as it is for the present 12 village houses, 2 mission buildings (school and teacher's house) and the Rest House, Police Barracks.

Some of the ABUARI people, who were very keen to live with the mission, do not like the site of the present ALOLA - ISURAVA Village and are divided in their views about moving to this village. The Councillor of ABUARI expressed his desire to move and had started the construction of his house at ALOLA because he realises that it would not be practical for the mission to have two schools one on each side of the valley.

The HAGATAWA people, who were going to remain on their present site and build a road across to the valley to the mission are now also divided in their views. The Councillor of HAGATAWA also wishes to move to the mission at ALOLA and some of his people now want to go with him.

The villages of ABUARI and HAGATAWA are comparatively small (58 and 38 people respectively) and if those people, who are desirous of living with the mission, leave and go to ALOLA - ISURAVA, both villages would become mere hamlets without Village Officials. One old man stated that if the people moved he would go and live in his garden house. The Councillors of ABUARI and HAGATAWA seem to be the two leaders in the move of these people to the other side of the valley and if they went to the mission the rest of the people, with the exception of the old retainers, would no doubt be influenced by them and would go also.

NATIVE SITUATION:- (cont.)

If the villages of ABUARI and HAGATAMA are more or less abandoned and the inhabitants move to the already crowded mission village at ALOIA, it would result in one big village at the head of the IORA Valley with DENIKI and PITOKI villages on each spur of the entrance to this blind valley. This would result in all the inhabitants of the valley being congregated in the head of the valley with their gardens and the rest of the valley would be neglected and the roads (especially the road linking PELAI and ALOIA) would deteriorate. Besides, the fact that land at the head of the valley would also be overworked with gardens cannot be overlooked and this would result in the/either reverting back to/people their present sites or moving down the valley towards old ISURAVA.

The patrol pointed out and discussed the above with the people and suggested the following alternative:-

- 1) The new village of ALOIA - ISURAVA with the S.D.A. Mission inside the village is overcrowded and there is no suitable playing area for the school children. (The school building at present is in the village square.)
- 2) The old village of ALOIA which is directly below the new site of the ALOIA - ISURAVA village would be an excellent place for a school with adequate space for a playing field and school buildings.
- 3) If the school was situated in this old village of ALOIA, it would be more or less $\frac{1}{2}$ way (to the native mind) between ABUARI and ALOIA - ISURAVA with the good tracks connecting these villages, the children of each village could then walk to school. The HAGATAMA people could go ahead with their road across the valley and the children could use this road to attend school.

The Mission teacher at ALOIA - ISURAVA was absent in the Central District throughout the patrol. The impression was gathered that the people looked to the Mission teacher for guidance in these matters and his absence was unfortunate.

The people were advised to discuss the above matters pointed out by the patrol amongst themselves and then call a meeting of all villages, so that a mutual agreement re the location of the school and villages would be reached. The Village Officials were ordered to report to the A.D.O. KOKODA and advise the decisions reached at this meeting and the intentions of the ABUARI and HAGATAMA people.

The situation in the BIAGE is not considered serious and no doubt when the mission becomes settled in a permanent central position in the valley, the surrounding villages will accommodate themselves on their own land in positions within reasonable distance of the school. It is pointed out that the IORA Valley is rather small and rugged in terrain and good village sites with sufficient space for a large village are very scarce.

The BIAGE people in the IORA in the IORA valley itself are very peaceful and lawabiding and are showing great enthusiasm towards the Seven Day Adventist Mission. The BIAGE group outside the valley, who have villages on the slopes of the KOKODA Valley (Owen Stanley Ranges) are in contact with the Anglican Mission at KEPARA and SAGA.

The KAHINAIMBO group in the vicinity of the Government Station are of the OROKAIVA type and are rather quick tempered and troublesome. They unfortunately seem loathe to bring their disputes to the Government station and having little or no means

NATIVE SUITATION (cont.)

of internal adjudication in their own social structure, they use the "might is right" fashion of settling disputes consequently discord in the village is a frequent occurrence. The people were warned of the provisions of Reg. 71 (a - e) of the Native Regulation Ordinance and were strongly advised to bring their disputes to the Sub-District Office where they could be settled satisfactorily and amicably by arbitration.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

In the ICORA Valley, the BIAGE people produce English potatoes and vegetables as a Cash Crop (see Patrol Reports Nos. 3/53-54 and 3/54-55). The A.D.O. KOKODA recently found a market for their English potatoes at POPONDETTA with the firm of A.H. PUNTING LTD.,. The native grower brings his potatoes to the Government station where they are graded and weighed - the A.D.O (as Agent) then arranges the transport of the potatoes by air from KOKODA to POPONDETTA, where BUNTINGS LTD., pay the airfreight. The potatoes are purchased at 6d per lb. F.O.B. airfreight at KOKODA and BUNTINGS LTD., remit the money to the A.D.O. KOKODA, who in turn remits it to the native grower. The cost of airfreight and selling price of the potatoes from BUNTINGS LTD., are not known at present but it is believed that the BIAGE potatoes are very popular with the residents of POPONDETTA and the demand will increase as the quantity and quality of the potato improves.

The patrol demonstrated and stressed the correct planting, cultivation and harvesting of the English potato and explained to the native grower that the quality and quantity of the potato must be improved if they were to retain and enlarge their markets. Previous patrols instructions and advice re the proper method of growing the potato have been acted on and good attempts at growing the potatoes spaced two feet apart in line were inspected at ABUARI. At ALOLA several growers still plant the potato 'native fashion' and small tubers result. It is thought that continual instruction and advice will influence and encourage the native grower. The A.D.O. KOKODA intends to foster production of the English potato in the BIAGE by introducing good variety of seeds from the CHIRIMA Valley, which are on hand at KOKODA.

European vegetable seeds from D.A.S.F. were distributed and at ALOLA a seedling bed was prepared by the patrol personnel and the correct method of planting and transplanting seedlings was demonstrated. The people show keen interest in gardening methods.

Seeds distributed were Radish, Turnips, Beans, Carrots, Tomatoes, Watermelon, Squash, Pumpkin. Unfortunately no Cabbage seeds were available and the people could not obtain seeds from their previous excellent Cabbage crops. Cabbage grows well in the BIAGE and are popular. Plentiful supplies of Cabbage seeds would be necessary if this crop is to be encouraged.

The writer gave the ALOLA Village Officials some brown Onion shoots to be experimented with. It is not known if the brown or white onion can be grown in the Territory and advice would be appreciated from D.A.S.F. The propagation of the European seeds in the KOKODA Highland area is interesting and will provide good cash crops for the people of the BIAGE as their interest is fostered.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE (cont)

The gardens of the people in the areas patrolled were inspected where practical and food is plentiful. Gardens contain TARO and SWEET POTATO (Staples). Sugar Cane, Bananas, Pumpkin and several varieties of Yams.

There is no Cocoa or Coffee grown in the areas visited. The patrol had a discussion with the people of KANANDARA re these crops and the advantages on an economic venture was explained to them. The KANANDARA people could possibly combine with the KEPARA and KOMONDO villagers in a communal Cocoa or Coffee venture.

RUBBER:-

The old Councillor SONGE of AMADA Village, which is adjacent to the MAMBA Estates Rubber plantation approached the patrol and asked if the D.A.S.F. Rubber Plantation at KOKODA would purchase latex from the native-owned trees. This enquiry will be attended to and the Councillor will be advised in due course.

.....

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:-

No pigs were seen in the new village of ALQIA - ISURAVA in the BIAGE and one small piglet (owned by an old woman) was seen in ABUARI Village. These villages are under the influence of the S.D.A. Mission.

Pigs seen in the rest of the villages visited by the patrol were numerous and healthy.

At KANANDARA, the treatment advised by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. (see Patrol Report No. 3/54-55) for two pigs with respiratory inspection was carried out and the pigs survived. The Village Constable HANDU expressed his satisfaction with the idea and states that whenever his pigs get sick they are put in special small houses with a floor to keep them away from the damp ground.

Poultry was plentiful in all villages visited and the patrol advised some of the people to try out elevated nests, in which the hens could form the habit of laying their eggs. They complained that pigs and small boys ate the eggs from nests on the ground both in the village surroundings and in small fowl houses.

.....

VILLAGES:-

The KAHINAIMBO villages visited by the patrol were all in good order - these villages are more or less permanent villages. Sanitation was generally good. The housing standard is rather good - most houses are constructed of hewn timber walls, black palm floor and either grass or BIRI (sago) roofs. At AMADA village, one of the employees of MAMBA Estates who resides in the village, has a two roomed house with verandah constructed of pitsawn timber with a shingle-roof. This house was erected by several of the native carpenters from MAMBA Estates. Several of the villagers who have houses near this house have begun to erect their own houses of a similar plan but will use grass instead of shingle roofs. Eventually the people will probably make their own shingles for roofs and this was mentioned to them.

The villagers of PITOKI (near DENIKI) on the slopes

VILLAGES (cont.)

behind KOKODA Rubber Plantation are planning to leave their present village because of deaths and erect a new village behind the old BIAGE Administration school site. The new site was inspected and is satisfactory. It was originally proposed that DENIKI and PITOKI villagers combine to form this new village but there is a difference of opinion over the selection of the new site. DENIKI village will now remain on their present site, where the Rest House is situated. Instructions were left in the PITOKI village book re required standards of the new village.

The village of PELAI on the opposite entrance of entrance of the IORA Valley to DENIKI was recently blown down by a strong wind and is now in the process of being reconstructed. The people complained of the shortage of grass for their roofs and the patrol advised them to seek permission to obtain grass seedlings from the KAPARA grass land and plant the grass on the old village sites at KALE and ASIKARA for future requirements.

The new combined village of ALOLA - ISURAVA (see Native Suitation) is becoming overcrowded especially since the mission erected the school and the mission buildings in the village. The standard housing is rather good and the houses are waterproof. The village is rather high and is exposed to the cold wind.

The slope of the ground does not leave much space for expansion and the patrol pointed out that future houses would have to be built on the land below the Rest House, which could be moved back further up the slope to allow for more space. It is considered that a more suitable site could have been selected further down the slope at old ALOLA or on a site between ISURAVA and old ISURAVA, which was shown to Mr. Born, A.D.O. on Patrol No. 3/53-54.

During the patrol's stay at this village, an inter-village soccer match was played on the sloping village square. The writer and Constable MALPU refereed (?) the match, which took place around and under three houses and around the school building - a most unusual game and very amusing to watch. The obstacles and slopes of the small space available did not dampen the enthusiasm of the players towards the game.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

The Village Constable of BOTUE, SULA, who also controls SAGA and AMADA wishes to retire as he is getting too old and suffers from ill-health. His retirement is recommended. These three villages are rather hard to control (see Native Situation) and a strong type of Village Constable should be appointed. The names of several men, who seemed suitable types for the job were noted by the patrol.

The Village Constable of PELAI, SAVAI, has improved and is doing a good job in the reconstruction of the Rest House and village housing, which were blown down (see Villages). He was given a 'pep' talk by the patrol and his improvement (if any) will be noted.

The Village Constable of DENIKI, GADOMA, who is also in control of PITOKI Village, was warned not to neglect PITOKI Village. The patrol also reminded the people of PITOKI that their village was under the jurisdiction of this Village Constable.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont.)

The Village Constable of ALOLA - ISURAVA Village, SENISI, is a good type and has good control of his villages.

The Village Constable of SAVAIA, PAIVA, is satisfactory but could improve.

The Village Constable of KANANDARA, HANDU, is very good and has good control and authority of his village.

The Village Constable of ABUARI Village, MIURI, is fair only.

Village Councillors were satisfactory in all villages visited.

As the patrol left ALOLA - ISURAVA Village, the Councillor, LUVILA stated that he was going to Port Moresby to seek employment and handed in his medal. A replacement was not made by the patrol.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Roads throughout the are visited by the patrol were described in Patrol No. 3/53-54 and No. 3/54-55.

IORA VALLEY:- The track around the IORA VALLEY from DENIKI to PELAI via ALOLA - ISURAVA and HAGATAWA is satisfactory considering the terrain of the valley, the population and distance between villages. The patrol advised the people to concentrate their road building on permanent inter-village roads and that the practice of continually making new bi-passes should cease. In one instance instead of cutting through a tree, which had fallen across the road, the people made a bipass, which ignored the contour of the steep slope and joined the road again about 200 yards further up the slope.

The road between SAVAIA and DENIKI via KOIASI and PITOKI is steep and slippery in places due to the clayey nature of the slopes.

The road from PELAI to KANANDARA is very steep from PELAI to old PELAI but the rest of the road to KANANDARA is good and level. KANANDARA is linked by vehicular road to KOKODA via KEPARA.

The patrol inspected the KOKODA - MAMBA vehicular road from KOKODA to the FALA Bridge and sections were allocated to the SAGA village people to clean. This road and bridge are in a satisfactory condition.

The road connecting SAGA with AMADA village via BOTUE is good for the SAGA - BOTUE section but the BOTUE - AMADA road is only a bush track and follows the course of MAMBA river for several hundred yards. This road could be made into a good walking track.

.....

REST HOUSES:-

All Rest Houses were adequate for the patrol's needs and are situated at DENIKI, ABUARI and PELAI. The people of ALOLA ABUARI and HAGATAWA were advised to keep the rest house at ABUARI in good repair. Necessary instructions were left in these villages re the establishment of a Rest House between ABUARI and HAGATAWA in the event of the people moving across

1/20/51 1/26/51 1/31/51 1/5/52 1/10/52 1/15/52 1/20/52 1/25/52 1/30/52 1/5/53 1/10/53 1/15/53 1/20/53 1/25/53 1/30/53 1/5/54 1/10/54 1/15/54 1/20/54 1/25/54 1/30/54 1/5/55 1/10/55 1/15/55 1/20/55 1/25/55 1/30/55 1/5/56 1/10/56 1/15/56 1/20/56 1/25/56 1/30/56 1/5/57 1/10/57 1/15/57 1/20/57 1/25/57 1/30/57 1/5/58 1/10/58 1/15/58 1/20/58 1/25/58 1/30/58 1/5/59 1/10/59 1/15/59 1/20/59 1/25/59 1/30/59 1/5/60 1/10/60 1/15/60 1/20/60 1/25/60 1/30/60 1/5/61 1/10/61 1/15/61 1/20/61 1/25/61 1/30/61 1/5/62 1/10/62 1/15/62 1/20/62 1/25/62 1/30/62 1/5/63 1/10/63 1/15/63 1/20/63 1/25/63 1/30/63 1/5/64 1/10/64 1/15/64 1/20/64 1/25/64 1/30/64 1/5/65 1/10/65 1/15/65 1/20/65 1/25/65 1/30/65 1/5/66 1/10/66 1/15/66 1/20/66 1/25/66 1/30/66 1/5/67 1/10/67 1/15/67 1/20/67 1/25/67 1/30/67 1/5/68 1/10/68 1/15/68 1/20/68 1/25/68 1/30/68 1/5/69 1/10/69 1/15/69 1/20/69 1/25/69 1/30/69 1/5/70 1/10/70 1/15/70 1/20/70 1/25/70 1/30/70 1/5/71 1/10/71 1/15/71 1/20/71 1/25/71 1/30/71 1/5/72 1/10/72 1/15/72 1/20/72 1/25/72 1/30/72 1/5/73 1/10/73 1/15/73 1/20/73 1/25/73 1/30/73 1/5/74 1/10/74 1/15/74 1/20/74 1/25/74 1/30/74 1/5/75 1/10/75 1/15/75 1/20/75 1/25/75 1/30/75 1/5/76 1/10/76 1/15/76 1/20/76 1/25/76 1/30/76 1/5/77 1/10/77 1/15/77 1/20/77 1/25/77 1/30/77 1/5/78 1/10/78 1/15/78 1/20/78 1/25/78 1/30/78 1/5/79 1/10/79 1/15/79 1/20/79 1/25/79 1/30/79 1/5/80 1/10/80 1/15/80 1/20/80 1/25/80 1/30/80 1/5/81 1/10/81 1/15/81 1/20/81 1/25/81 1/30/81 1/5/82 1/10/82 1/15/82 1/20/82 1/25/82 1/30/82 1/5/83 1/10/83 1/15/83 1/20/83 1/25/83 1/30/83 1/5/84 1/10/84 1/15/84 1/20/84 1/25/84 1/30/84 1/5/85 1/10/85 1/15/85 1/20/85 1/25/85 1/30/85 1/5/86 1/10/86 1/15/86 1/20/86 1/25/86 1/30/86 1/5/87 1/10/87 1/15/87 1/20/87 1/25/87 1/30/87 1/5/88 1/10/88 1/15/88 1/20/88 1/25/88 1/30/88 1/5/89 1/10/89 1/15/89 1/20/89 1/25/89 1/30/89 1/5/90 1/10/90 1/15/90 1/20/90 1/25/90 1/30/90 1/5/91 1/10/91 1/15/91 1/20/91 1/25/91 1/30/91 1/5/92 1/10/92 1/15/92 1/20/92 1/25/92 1/30/92 1/5/93 1/10/93 1/15/93 1/20/93 1/25/93 1/30/93 1/5/94 1/10/94 1/15/94 1/20/94 1/25/94 1/30/94 1/5/95 1/10/95 1/15/95 1/20/95 1/25/95 1/30/95 1/5/96 1/10/96 1/15/96 1/20/96 1/25/96 1/30/96 1/5/97 1/10/97 1/15/97 1/20/97 1/25/97 1/30/97 1/5/98 1/10/98 1/15/98 1/20/98 1/25/98 1/30/98 1/5/99 1/10/99 1/15/99 1/20/99 1/25/99 1/30/99 1/5/100 1/10/100 1/15/100 1/20/100 1/25/100 1/30/100

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:- (cont)

to the cleanliness and dampness of clothes, The parents of small children were advised not to clothe small children during sunligh hours and only put clothes on the children during the late afternoon and night when it is cold. The advantages of sunlight and fresh air on young bodies were explained to them.

Scabies also tends to be prevalent in the BIAGE.

.....

EDUCATION:-

In the IORA Valley, the Seven Day Adventist mission have a school at ALOIA Village. The mission teacher was absent in the Central District and no particulars of the school were obtained. The people are very enthusiastic about the school.

The PELAI and KANANDARA villages are in close proximity of the Anglican mission school at KEPARA. This school is staffed by native mission teachers.

The Anglican mission school at SAGA, staffed by native teachers, and is attended by some children from DENIKI, PITOKI, KOIASI and SAVAIA (BIAGE Villages) and SAGA, BOTUE and AMADA (KAHINAIMBO villages).

The KOKODA Administration School is popular and has children from the above villages attending its classes as follows:- PITOKI 6, DENIKI 4, KOIASI 1, PELAI 1, SAGA 1, BOTUE 1, AMADA 2 - total 16 children. Two children from PITOKI village are at the Central school at POPONDETTA.

There are approximately 39 children of school age in the villages of SAVAIA, KOIASI, PITOKI and DENIKI, which are in proximity to the old BIAGE Administration School. These children do not attend either at the SAGA mission school or the KOKODA Administration School. The SAGA mission school has lost a lot of popularity in the above villages.

The Patrol radio on issue to the Government station for use on patrols (see Mr. Penhale's Patrol Report No.3/54-55) was not available for this patrol. The radio is undergoing repair.

.....

CENSUS:-

BIAGE GROUP:- The annual revision of Census in villages visited by the patrol show an increase of 20 in the total population of the BIAGE Group. Births totalled 28 (13 males and 15 females) against 12 deaths (of which 5 were male adults) - a natural increase of 16.

There are 59 men absent at work - 24 outside the district. Of the men absent at work inside the district, 33 are employed either at the Government station and plantation or at MAMBA Rubber Estates, which are all within easy walking distance of the villages.

KAHINAIMBO GROUP:- In this group the total of births (12 males and 6 females) against 2 deaths (1 child, 1 adult) shows a natural increase of 16. Migrations out of these villages however reduced the increase in the totals to 7.

29 men are absent at work, of these 22 are employed either at KOKODA or MAMBA Estates.

190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300

CO-OPERATIVES:-

Nothing to report.

GENERAL:-

The patrol inspected the new BOTUE pitsaw. The BOTUE people are being assisted in this new venture by the A.D.O. KORODA, who has given them a loan of a pitsaw. The proceeds of the sale of their timber will be used to purchase their own pitsaw. The patrol gave advice re the measurements and requirements of their timber.

CARRIER TIMES:-

Carrier times throughout the patrol amounted to 357 1/4 man portorage hours.

M.M. Pember
M.M. PEMBER.
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A" attached.

10/21/51 10/22/51 10/23/51 10/24/51 10/25/51 10/26/51 10/27/51 10/28/51 10/29/51 10/30/51 10/31/51 11/1/51 11/2/51 11/3/51 11/4/51 11/5/51 11/6/51 11/7/51 11/8/51 11/9/51 11/10/51 11/11/51 11/12/51 11/13/51 11/14/51 11/15/51 11/16/51 11/17/51 11/18/51 11/19/51 11/20/51 11/21/51 11/22/51 11/23/51 11/24/51 11/25/51 11/26/51 11/27/51 11/28/51 11/29/51 11/30/51 12/1/51 12/2/51 12/3/51 12/4/51 12/5/51 12/6/51 12/7/51 12/8/51 12/9/51 12/10/51 12/11/51 12/12/51 12/13/51 12/14/51 12/15/51 12/16/51 12/17/51 12/18/51 12/19/51 12/20/51 12/21/51 12/22/51 12/23/51 12/24/51 12/25/51 12/26/51 12/27/51 12/28/51 12/29/51 12/30/51 1/1/52 1/2/52 1/3/52 1/4/52 1/5/52 1/6/52 1/7/52 1/8/52 1/9/52 1/10/52 1/11/52 1/12/52 1/13/52 1/14/52 1/15/52 1/16/52 1/17/52 1/18/52 1/19/52 1/20/52 1/21/52 1/22/52 1/23/52 1/24/52 1/25/52 1/26/52 1/27/52 1/28/52 1/29/52 1/30/52 1/31/52 2/1/52 2/2/52 2/3/52 2/4/52 2/5/52 2/6/52 2/7/52 2/8/52 2/9/52 2/10/52 2/11/52 2/12/52 2/13/52 2/14/52 2/15/52 2/16/52 2/17/52 2/18/52 2/19/52 2/20/52 2/21/52 2/22/52 2/23/52 2/24/52 2/25/52 2/26/52 2/27/52 2/28/52 2/29/52 2/30/52 3/1/52 3/2/52 3/3/52 3/4/52 3/5/52 3/6/52 3/7/52 3/8/52 3/9/52 3/10/52 3/11/52 3/12/52 3/13/52 3/14/52 3/15/52 3/16/52 3/17/52 3/18/52 3/19/52 3/20/52 3/21/52 3/22/52 3/23/52 3/24/52 3/25/52 3/26/52 3/27/52 3/28/52 3/29/52 3/30/52 3/31/52 4/1/52 4/2/52 4/3/52 4/4/52 4/5/52 4/6/52 4/7/52 4/8/52 4/9/52 4/10/52 4/11/52 4/12/52 4/13/52 4/14/52 4/15/52 4/16/52 4/17/52 4/18/52 4/19/52 4/20/52 4/21/52 4/22/52 4/23/52 4/24/52 4/25/52 4/26/52 4/27/52 4/28/52 4/29/52 4/30/52 5/1/52 5/2/52 5/3/52 5/4/52 5/5/52 5/6/52 5/7/52 5/8/52 5/9/52 5/10/52 5/11/52 5/12/52 5/13/52 5/14/52 5/15/52 5/16/52 5/17/52 5/18/52 5/19/52 5/20/52 5/21/52 5/22/52 5/23/52 5/24/52 5/25/52 5/26/52 5/27/52 5/28/52 5/29/52 5/30/52 5/31/52 6/1/52 6/2/52 6/3/52 6/4/52 6/5/52 6/6/52 6/7/52 6/8/52 6/9/52 6/10/52 6/11/52 6/12/52 6/13/52 6/14/52 6/15/52 6/16/52 6/17/52 6/18/52 6/19/52 6/20/52 6/21/52 6/22/52 6/23/52 6/24/52 6/25/52 6/26/52 6/27/52 6/28/52 6/29/52 6/30/52 7/1/52 7/2/52 7/3/52 7/4/52 7/5/52 7/6/52 7/7/52 7/8/52 7/9/52 7/10/52 7/11/52 7/12/52 7/13/52 7/14/52 7/15/52 7/16/52 7/17/52 7/18/52 7/19/52 7/20/52 7/21/52 7/22/52 7/23/52 7/24/52 7/25/52 7/26/52 7/27/52 7/28/52 7/29/52 7/30/52 7/31/52 8/1/52 8/2/52 8/3/52 8/4/52 8/5/52 8/6/52 8/7/52 8/8/52 8/9/52 8/10/52 8/11/52 8/12/52 8/13/52 8/14/52 8/15/52 8/16/52 8/17/52 8/18/52 8/19/52 8/20/52 8/21/52 8/22/52 8/23/52 8/24/52 8/25/52 8/26/52 8/27/52 8/28/52 8/29/52 8/30/52 8/31/52 9/1/52 9/2/52 9/3/52 9/4/52 9/5/52 9/6/52 9/7/52 9/8/52 9/9/52 9/10/52 9/11/52 9/12/52 9/13/52 9/14/52 9/15/52 9/16/52 9/17/52 9/18/52 9/19/52 9/20/52 9/21/52 9/22/52 9/23/52 9/24/52 9/25/52 9/26/52 9/27/52 9/28/52 9/29/52 9/30/52 10/1/52 10/2/52 10/3/52 10/4/52 10/5/52 10/6/52 10/7/52 10/8/52 10/9/52 10/10/52 10/11/52 10/12/52 10/13/52 10/14/52 10/15/52 10/16/52 10/17/52 10/18/52 10/19/52 10/20/52 10/21/52 10/22/52 10/23/52 10/24/52 10/25/52 10/26/52 10/27/52 10/28/52 10/29/52 10/30/52 10/31/52 11/1/52 11/2/52 11/3/52 11/4/52 11/5/52 11/6/52 11/7/52 11/8/52 11/9/52 11/10/52 11/11/52 11/12/52 11/13/52 11/14/52 11/15/52 11/16/52 11/17/52 11/18/52 11/19/52 11/20/52 11/21/52 11/22/52 11/23/52 11/24/52 11/25/52 11/26/52 11/27/52 11/28/52 11/29/52 11/30/52 12/1/52 12/2/52 12/3/52 12/4/52 12/5/52 12/6/52 12/7/52 12/8/52 12/9/52 12/10/52 12/11/52 12/12/52 12/13/52 12/14/52 12/15/52 12/16/52 12/17/52 12/18/52 12/19/52 12/20/52 12/21/52 12/22/52 12/23/52 12/24/52 12/25/52 12/26/52 12/27/52 12/28/52 12/29/52 12/30/52 12/31/52

APPENDIX "A".

ANTHROPOLOGICAL :-

Mr. S. H. Yeoman in Patrol Report No. 4/50-51 recorded in the Anthropological section of his report, a story called "The Legendary Origin of the BIAGE People".

This story was also recorded by Mr. D. Fehle in Patrol Report No. 3/54-55 and was called "The Origin of the BIAGE and the Way They Got the Hot-Stones Method of Cooking".

Both stories are basically the same, but satisfactory endings to the stories could not be found by the recorders because it seemed that everyone implicated in the stories turned into trees and the actual physical origin of the BIAGE ancestor is not revealed in the story and is assumed. (Mr. Yeoman quotes - 'The Biage people state here that this is the end of the story as they know it but they assume the Seragina wife was pregnant by this time and that she became their original ancestor'. The story is a legend and therefore mythological and the writer believes that to try and find a 'satisfactory ending' would tend to spoil the legend. In the mythological origin of the four clans of the Kiriwina, the four ancestors of the clans came out of a hole in the form of a pig, a dog, a lizard and a opossum and there is no explanation of how this animals turned into human beings.

The writer recorded the following story from the elders at ALOLA and ISURAVA villages and although basically the same as the other two stories, there is a different ending and a humorous trait has worked its way into the tale. The writer endeavoured to record the story with the minimum of questions re explanations and enlargements on facts in the story.

"The Legendary Origin of the BIAGE People".
(as told by the Elders at ALOLA and ISURAVA)

A long time ago there was no-one in the IORA Valley but on the mountain called KAIJAWA (sometimes also called LAMOWI), which overlooks the valley, there lived a family of people. In this family were two children, a boy and a girl, who had the same name OBITURIA. The children lived with their parents in a cave near the top of the mountain and worked in their gardens during the day.

One day the parents of the children died and left the two children on the mountain. They grew up together but did not have any intercourse because they were brother and sister.

One day they heard drums beating and these drums seemed to be coming from the far side of the mountain. The brother asked his sister if he could go and see the people, who were beating the drums. The sister helped the brother dress and prepared his food for the journey. The brother walked for two days and came near to where the people were dancing and feasting. This village was called SERACINA.

The people of SERACINA saw the brother and ran to meet him. They made him welcome and taught him to dance. The brother stayed and feasted and danced but when he tried to find a girl, the girls would not look at him. After a while the brother went back to the mountain called KAIJAWA and told his sister all that he had seen and learnt. He also told his sister that the girls would not look at him. The sister laughed at him and told him to go back and try again for a girl.

Then they heard the drums again, the brother went to SERACINA and danced with the people but still the girls would not look at him. The brother was sad and went home to the mountain alone. His sister again laughed at him but when she saw his shame, she said that next time she would go in his place.

187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

Eventually they heard the sound of drums beating and the sister dressed up in her brother's dancing dress and then went to SERACINA, where she danced and feasted with the people. During the dance the sister saw that one of the SERACINA girls was looking at her so she left the dance and went back to the mountain. The SERACINA girl followed her but the sister would not let the girl catch up with her. When the sister came to the cave, she quickly threw off her brother's dancing dress and gave it to her brother to put on. The sister then sat down and started to work on a net-bag as if she had been there all the time. The SERACINA girl came up to the cave and saw the brother standing near his sister. The brother was dressed in his dancing dress and the Seragina girl thought that he was the one she had been following.

The brother married the SERACINA girl and she became pregnant. The brothers of the SERACINA girl came to the mountain looking for their sister and when they saw that she was pregnant and married to the brother, they asked the brother for his sister in exchange marriage. The brother went into the garden to think about this and while he was away the SERACINA brothers fought over the sister. The sister became ashamed and ran to the cave where she turned into a tree. The SERACINA brothers ran away when they saw her turn into a tree.

The brother returned and asked his wife what had happened and when he saw that his sister had turned into a tree he tried to dig her out but he failed. He came back to his wife and she gave birth to a son. One day, the mother left the baby hanging on the bough of a tree in a net-bag and she went to the garden. While she was away the baby cried and when the mother returned she became ashamed and ran to the cave with the baby and turned into a tree. The baby became an orchid on the mother tree.

The husband returned and when he saw that his wife and baby had turned into a tree and an orchid, he tried to dig them up but failed. He was very sad and turned into a tree himself.

The trees grow near the cave on the top of the mountain called KAIJA A and are called MAUWA. The cave has a cold, intermittent wind blowing out of it and the cave and the trees are forbidden.

.....

Another version of the story was heard during the patrol and was recorded by the writer. The story is the same as the above but differs when the SERACINA girl came to the cave after following the sister back from the dance at SERACINA.

The SERACINA girl married the brother and she became pregnant. She eventually gave birth to a baby son. The brother and the mother took the baby to SERACINA, where they had a feast and showed the baby. On their return to the mountain, the sister-in-law shamed the mother of the baby because one day the mother left the baby hanging on the bough of a tree in a net-bag. The mother was ashamed and took the baby to the cave where she turned into a tree, the baby turned into an orchid on the same tree.

The brother returned from the garden and when he found out what had happened to his wife and baby, he tried to dig them out but he failed. He was very sad and turned himself into a tree. The sister was then overcome with remorse and she also turned into a tree.

.....

NOTES MADE DURING THE PATROL:-

LANGUAGES: The BIACE native dialect is reputed to be similar to the KCIARI language, which is spoken by the village of KAGI on the PORT MORESBY side of the Ranges.

The BIACE and WAWANGA dialects are also reputed to be similar or related.

Chas Peirer
.....
C. S. PEIRER, PATROL OFFICER.

184 189 191 201 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS 30/1

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

25th March, 1955.

Mr. Pember, P.O.
Kokoda. N.D.

Kokoda Patrol No 7/54-55.

Please be ready to leave this Station on the morning of Thursday, 14th April, 1955 in order to proceed on a Patrol of the Biage Valley and villages in close proximity to the Government Station.

Attend to the following matters whilst on Patrol.

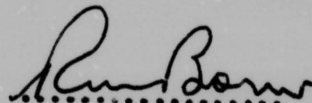
- (1) Carry out a Census Revision and General Administrative Patrol.
- (2) Investigate, and later comment upon, the present position in regard to the combined villages of ISURAVA and ALOIA. See the previous two patrol Reports, Nos 3/53-54 & 3/54-55, for past comments on this matter.
- (3) Endeavour to get the full history of the Origin of the Biages - see Appendix "A" of Report No 3/54-55.
- (4) Report on the present activities of the V.C's of FELAI and BOTUE. These men have been warned in the past to ~~be~~ brighten up. Take no action yourself, just recommend what action you think should be taken with them.
- (5) Pay particular attention to the methods used in cultivating European vegetables and see if advice given in the past is being acted upon.

The Patrol should not take longer than 10 days to complete, so you should return to Kokoda, on, or about, the 24th April, 1955.

Corporal Periwawa, Constables Maipu and Opukama, Interpreter DIKAI and N.M.O. Edward have been detailed to accompany you. Please arrange your own carriers, using Biage Natives only. The other local Villages having had more than their fair share of carrying lately.

You will be **expected** to hand in your completed Patrol Report, together with maps and Contingency for Camping Allowance claim, no later than 10 days after your return to the Station.

Please see me if there is anything you do not understand, or on which you want further information.



R.W. Born.
a/ A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS 30/2 - 299
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

3rd May, 1955.

District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 7/54-55.

The attached copies of the above Report are forwarded for your further action, please.

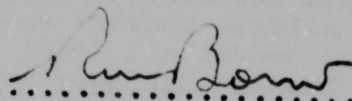
Mr. Pember has carried out a good Patrol and has submitted an excellent Report.

The situation in relation to the movements of the Villages in the Upper Biage is still in abeyance, pending discussion with myself when the Natives themselves reach a decision on the matter.

The matter of the replacement of V.C. SUMA of BOTUE is under consideration at present.

It appears that the Native situation in the area visited is satisfactory and it is pleasing to note that time spent by myself and Mr. Penhale in giving instructions as to the correct method of cultivating European vegetables, has produced results, which should further improve after Mr. Pember's efforts.

The anthropological notes make interesting reading.


.....
R. W. BORN.
A.D.O. KOKODA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



30/5/55 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote

NOS. 30-2-1-1447

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

11th May, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA No. 7/54-55.

The patrol and report undertaken by Mr. Pember, P/O is considered very good. He has taken great pains to successfully carry out his instructions to the letter.

There does not appear to be a ready solution whereby the villages of ISURAVA, ALOLA, ABUARI and HAGATAWA may combine so that all could benefit from the school provided by the S.D.A. Mission. The main factors governing any move are distances, terrain, suitable village sites and sufficient garden areas to support the population. The answer may be by ISURAVA combining with ALOLA, and HAGATAWA with ABUARI. The old village site of ALOLA should suit the Mission. However, it would be up to the natives to make the final decision. Any move which would cause the formation of hamlets is most undesirable.

Excellent work has been done in encouraging the production of English potatoes. Unfortunately, to market these causes hours and hours of portage tending to make them unpopular as a cash crop. The English potato is now part of the natural diet of the KOKODA native, and is becoming more so.

The A/D/O will be asked to arrange with the D.A.S.F to treat native latex. It will then induce further plantings of rubber to take place. The climate is ideal for rubber, and many locals already have a good knowledge of tapping. Should the distance prevent the treatment of latex, a ready and profitable market exists for scrap or crepe.

It is not known whether the climate is suitable for cacao. An experimental plot at the old BIAGI Administration school, without the use of shade, was put in approximately 2 years ago by A/D/O Yeoman. Its progress would have been of interest.

The native affairs situation is most satisfactory, and it is pleasing to note that the census figures reveal a population increase.

Mr. Pember has submitted his report within the prescribed period, and it is hoped this will continue.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

30-8-240

24th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONETTA.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA No. 7
OF 1954 - 1955.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

There should be a good market for vegetables of good quality in Port Moresby, provided the air freight is not prohibitive. Potatoes should be sun dried before bagging.

I do not like the idea of the various villages deserting their present sites and moving to a central position with the Mission. What is going to happen to their gardens and will they have any land suitable for new ones? All sorts of difficulties could arise.

The question of treating the native latex will be referred to the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

The people seem to be a law abiding people, who show good signs of wanting to progress. Mr. Dorn and his staff appear to be giving them every assistance. A very pleasing report.

Items concerning other Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy.)
A/Director - B.P.S. & F.A.

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults			
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F		M	F	M + F
				9	1	1						12	23	20	25	2	27	23	22	35	1	29	113	
		2		4				1				6	6	4	6	1	8	21	10	7	8	6	36	
		1		11		1		8				8	19	11	18	3	19	27	12	22	8	22	84	
		2	3	4	1	7		3				6	16	4	7		7	18	6	7	7	7	42	
				1		3						11	12	2	13		13	17	12	6	10	15	47	
				2		1						5	12	8	13		16	25	13	16	12	14	56	
				2	1	6				2		8	14	5	11	1	12	21	15	11	8	15	58	
		2				2						6	6	2	6		6	26	13	9	7	7	38	
		1		5	1	3		1				8	24	9	23	1	23	18	19	25	20	23	97	
		6	10	35	3	24		13		2		63	132	65	122	8	131		122	138	96	138	571	
		2	6	2	2	2						15	16	8	21	1	23	28	25	20	16	21	88	
				3				1				4	12		8	1	8	17	8	5	9	8	34	
		1		13		3		1		1	1	4	34	7	22	2	24	16	13	16	24	22	94	
		3	4		2			2	1	1		8	19	5	13	1	15	24	18	10	15	17	70	
		4	9	22	2	7		4	1	2	1	31	81	20	64	5	70		64	51	64	68	286	
		6	10	35	3	24		13		2		63	132	65	122	8	131		122	138	96	138	571	
		4	9	22	2	7		4	1	2	1	31	81	20	64	5	70		64	51	64	68	286	
		10	19	54	5	31		17	1	4	1	94	213	85	186	13	201		186	189	160	206	857	

DD55 WA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... KOKODA, NORTHERN DIVISION ... Report No. 8/54-55

Patrol Conducted by... R. W. H. BERRY, A.D.C.

Area Patrolled... KOKODA/HUMBI/LOWER HUMBI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... Nil

Natives 2 R.P. & N.C.C.: 1 INTERPRETER: 1 PERSONAL SERVANT

Duration—From... 4/5/1955 ... to... 18/5/1955

Number of Days... 15 (Inclusive)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 25/12/54

Medical ... Not 13/6/55/19

Map Reference... Scale 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol... Canava Revision, General Administration, Introduction of Cacao Project

Personal file noted

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11/6/1955

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£.....

.....
.....
.....

Village Popu

Year..... 1954/55.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	M
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
KOKODA	4.5.55	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
PIRIVE	4.5.55	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
SIRI	4.5.55	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SISIRETA	5.5.55	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
NAMBISOTA	5.5.55	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
HANJIRI	6.5.55	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
AFA	6.5.55	1	4	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
PAPAKI	7.5.55	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
HOJAVOHAMBO	7.5.55	2	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	-
HOJAKI	7.5.55	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
HAKI	9.5.55	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
HAMARA	9.5.55	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	1	-
WASETA	10.5.55	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
KOROPATA	10.5.55	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
HUNGIRI	11.5.55	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	1
VARISUSU	13.5.55	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	1
TOTALS		25	33	6	3	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	9	2	9	-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,

KOKODA. N.D.

20th. May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POVIDENA.

PATROL REPORT . KOKODA No. 9/54-55.

Officer Conducting Patrol.	R.W.H. Born. A.D.C.
Area Patrolled.	Kokoda-Kumusi R.- Lower Kumusi.
Objects of Patrol.	Census and Routine Administration.
Date Left Station.	Wed. 4th. May, 1955.
Date Returned to Station.	Wed. 18th. May, 1955.
Duration of Patrol.	15 days.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol.	Reg. No. 1845 Const. MOHEGA. " " 5094 " KOMEHE. Interpreter DICK. Personal Servant.

R.W. Born.
(R.W. Born. A.D.C.)

P.N.D. COPY.

INTRODUCTION:-

The Patrol was of a routine administrative nature and included the annual Census revision. To avoid unnecessary repetition in the Diary, the following procedure was carried out in all villages visited:-

- 1). Inspection of housing, latrines, rubbish pits and village surrounds,
- 2). Census revision.
- 3). Medical examination.
- 4). Discussions with Village Officials and Natives, when necessary.
- 5). Inspection of gardens and existing plantations.

During the Patrol I visited AWALA PLANTATION and POMPONETA DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS in order to discuss various matters arising out of the Patrol with both Mr. C. E. Seerle and the District Commissioner.

The Patrol was uneventful and the Native Situation quite normal and peaceful.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Wed. 4th. May, 1955.

Patrol left Kokoda Station at 0720hrs. and reached KOKODA Village at 0750hrs. Left at 0845hrs. and reached FIRIVE Village at 0930hrs. Departed at 1100hrs. and arrived at SIRI Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and passing through the CIVI HILL ROAD CAMP at 1339hrs. reached SISIRETA REST HOUSE at 1350hrs. Rest of day at SISIRETA.

Walking Time. 3 hours 5 minutes.
16 Carriers used = 49 hours 20 minutes Man Hours.
Night at SISIRETA.

Thurs. 5th. May.

Left SISIRETA at 0810hrs. and after passing through Goreri Anglican Mission area arrived at NAMBISOTA Village at 0905hrs. Left NAMBISOTA at noon and on return to SISIRETA spent some time at the DIVUNI River crossing arranging for a new bridge to be built and supervising the salvage of 8 strips of Marsden matting from the River below the site of the old bridge. Arrived at SISIRETA at 1700hrs. Heavy rain all night.

Walking Time. 1 hour 40 minutes.
No carriers used.
Night at SISIRETA.

Fri. 6th. May.

Left SISIRETA at 0945hrs. - delay in starting due to rain. Received word that the DIVUNI River was in flood and not fordable, decided to go on. Reached the River at 1025hrs. and found that it was indeed impossible to ford it. Built a temporary bridge of saplings and crossed the River at 1120hrs. Passed NAMBISOTA Village at 1135hrs. and reached MAWJIRI Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1400hrs. and arrived at AFA Village at 1450hrs. Left at 1600hrs. and reached ILLIC REST HOUSE at 1605hrs. Carriers were sent straight on to ILLIC after crossing the DIVUNI River, and I passed them on their return journey at 1315 hrs.

Walking time. 2hrs. 15 mins.
16 carriers used = 36 Man Hours.
Night at ILLIC.

P.N.D. COPY

Sat. 7th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0800hrs. and reached PAPANI Village at 0830hrs. Left at 1000hrs. and visited ETFO Anglican Mission, arriving there at 1005hrs. and leaving at 1100hrs. Returned through PAPANI Village and then took branch road through bush to HOJAVOHAMBO Village arriving there at 1135hrs. Left at 1230hrs. and went on to HOJANI Village reaching there at 1255hrs., left at 1345hrs. for the return trip to ILIMO. Arrived at ILIMO at 1430hrs. From 1530hrs to 1800hrs. held discussions with approx. 100 Natives interested in commencing Cocoa production.

Walking Time. 2 hours 20 minutes.
No Carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Sun. 8th. May.

Rest Day. Patrol personnel attended services at ETFO in the morning and washed and cleaned equipment in the afternoon. I enjoyed a day's swimming in the very good pool beside the Rest House and was entertained by about 50 Native children giving an aquatic display. The children had absolutely no fear of the water, even the tiny tots of 4 and 5 years having a wonderful time jumping of the 20foot bank into the pool below. I was popular when I gave some of the older boys lessons in breast stroke and the crawl stroke, emphasizing the leg action, and 2 or 3 of them caught on very quickly and were soon outstripping their friends in races up and down the pool.

Walking Time. Nil.
No Carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Mon. 9th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0715hrs. and reached HAKI Village at 0815hrs., crossing the DIVUNI River at 0800hrs. The River was easily forded, the water being only thigh-deep, a much different crossing to that experienced in Patrol No.2/54-55, when I lost a Parker 51 pen at this self-same crossing. Went on to HAMARA Village at 1130hrs., arriving there at 1140hrs, left again at 1400hrs. and returned to HAKI REST HOUSE at 1410hrs. 1hr. 20 mins.

Walking Time. 2x15mins (self) 1x1hr. 20mins (carriers)
16 carriers used. = 21hrs. 20mins. Man Hours. (16x1hr. 20mins)
Night at HAKI.

Tues. 10th. May.

Left HAKI at 0715hrs. and arrived at WASETA REST HOUSE at 0900hrs. Visited Village which about 2 minutes' walk from the Rest House. Went on to KOROPATA Village, 15 minutes' walk away at 1200hrs. and returned to the Rest House at 1530hrs.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 15mins (self) 1hr. 45m (carriers).
16 carriers used. = 28 Man Hours.
Night at WASETA.

Wed. 11th. May.

Left WASETA at 0700hrs. and after 45 minutes' walk reached the Kumusi River where a canoe was waiting for me. Sent carriers on overland, and self and Const. Konene boarded the canoe, landed above the mouth of the ETA River at 0830hrs. and walked on to HUNGIRI Village reaching there at 0910hrs. Carriers arrived at 0930hrs.

Walking Time 1hr. 25mins (self); 2hrs. 30mins (Carriers)
Canoe Time. 45mins. 14 carriers used. = 35 Man Hours.
3 canoe crew used = 2hrs. 10mins. Man Hours.

Night at HUNGIRI.

P. N. D. COPY

Thurs. 12th. May.

Left HANGIRI at 1000hrs. Reached the Kokoda Bank of the MUMSI River at 1030hrs. crossed the River reaching the opposite bank at 1045hrs. walked to HARIUSU Village, arriving there at 1110hrs. Left at 1330hrs. and after passing through DIVIMINCIARI Village reached Saino at 1600hrs. Went on to AWALA Plantation arriving there at 1610hrs. Patrol gear, with the exception of one box, all left at HANGIRI under the charge of Const. MONEGA, who had been instructed to have it transported back to ILIMO there to await my return from Popondetta.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 50 mins.
2 carriers used = 7hrs. 40mins. Man Hours.
14 carriers used)
for Hangiri-) = 5 hrs. 35mins = 73hrs. 10mins Man
Ilimo trip) Hours.
Night at AWALA Plantation.

Fri. 13th. May.

Left AWALA at 0800hrs. by truck for Popondetta, reported to District Commissioner at 1100hrs. Rest of day at Popondetta.

Walking Time. Nil.
No carriers used.
Night at Popondetta.

Sat. 14th. May.)
Sun. 15th. May.) At Popondetta.
Mon. 16th. May.

Left Popondetta at 0900hrs. by jeep. Passed through SAINO and AWALA and reached end of the road at 1200hrs. Jeep returned to Popondetta. Walked on, passing through OMBI at 1235hrs. and reaching the MUMSI River at 1310hrs. Crossed the River and walked on to ILIMO reaching there at 1500hrs. Const. MONEGA reported to say that all patrol gear had safely arrived.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 10 mins.
2 carriers used. = 4hrs. 20mins. Man Hours.
Night at ILIMO.

Tues. 17th. May.

At ILIMO all day, further Cacao discussions, passing on what information I has gained at AWALA and Popondetta.
Walking Time. Nil.
No carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Wed. 18th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0800hrs. and passing through APA, HANJIRI, MAMTSCOTA, SIBIRETA, PIRIVE and KOKODA Villages reached the Station at 1300hrs.

Walking Time. 5 hrs.
16 carriers used. = 80 Man Hours.

TOTAL MAN HOURS OF PORTERAGE. 342.05 Man Hours.

END OF DIARY;

P. H. B. COPY

SUMMARY.

1. NATIVE SITUATION.

The whole area patrolled is under complete control and was quiet and peaceful. The Natives have large gardens, the houses are sturdy and weatherproof and village areas neat and tidy. No disturbances were reported to the Patrol and Village life was found to be progressing placidly.

KOKODA Village people expressed their desire to move their village to a site closer to the Government Station. Permission to make this move was granted. The Natives have agreed to erect a Visitors' House in the new village for the use of Natives wishing to visit the Station. The new village site will be only about 20 minutes' walk from the Sub-District Office.

All other Villages are settled and content with their present sites and appear most unlikely to move for some considerable time to come.

2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

(a) Gardens.

In every area gardens are flourishing and an abundance of food is assured. The gardens are all fairly extensive in size and the majority contain the following crops; Sweet Potatoe, Taro, Yams, Bananas, Sugarcane and Pumpkins with quite a fair quantity of European vegetables in evidence, especially Eschallottes and Tomatoes.

Most Villages wish to sell their surplus food, but arrangements to do so could not be made for the Government Station is at present producing more than its own requirements in the way of Native Foodstuffs. The Natives were rather upset at receiving this advice, but it was pointed out to them that they had agreed in September last to report to Kokoda before making such large gardens again, in order to ascertain if surpluses could and would be purchased. See my Report No2/54-55, page 4, para.(a). Arrangements have been made with Mr. Searle and Mr. Kienzle to purchase some of the surplus food.

(b) Groves and Plantations.

More care was taken on this Patrol to inspect existing groves and plantations. It was found that in every Village visited there were ample supplies of citrus fruits, mandarins, oranges and limes. It is a pity that the excess of these crops could not have been transported to Fort Moresby for sale, particularly since I read in the local newspaper that oranges were selling at 1/- each and mandarins at 6d. Even with airfreight charges these fruits could be supplied from Kokoda at much cheaper rates. Perhaps something could be arranged for next season?

In regard to plantations- I was able to more closely examine them on this Patrol than I had been able to do previously, as the areas had been partially cleared, thereby making it possible to carry out a rough tree census. My findings now are that there are small rubber plantations in the following areas, the approximate number of trees in each is shown against the name of the area:-

PAPAKI/NOJAVOHAMBO	200 0 trees.
HARI/HALARA	500 "
WABETA/KOROPATA.	400 "
HUNGIRI.	600 "
Total	1700 " approximately.

Native owners of these plantations were seen and suggestions put to them that they resume tapping of the trees and sell their field-coagulated latex to AWALA Pltn. (Mr. Searle at present purchases a lot of Native produced latex from the Natives of the Popondetta area). I saw Mr. Searle and spoke to him on this matter and he expressed his willingness to purchase this

P.N.D. COPY

this/

latex, he to provide the buckets, scrapers and cups and the Natives to bring their crop at regular weekly intervals to KOROPATA (Popondetta) - which Village is on the end of the jeep road from AWALA - where Mr. Searle would collect it. This proposal was passed on to the Natives concerned when I returned from AWALA and they have agreed to visit Mr. Searle in order to discuss the details of the scheme and to settle on a suitable day for the collection of the latex at KOROPATA. This matter will be followed up later and every effort made to see that it does not fall through.

With regard to the position re the introduction of CACAO to the area, please see the special appendix to this Report.

(c) Livestock.

Once again some trouble was experienced in regard to the large numbers of pigs in the area. However, I am pleased to report that not as many disputes were brought forward as were met with on the last Patrol. The majority of the villagers are now either keeping their pigs in special piggeries or are fencing their gardens, but the diehards who refuse to do either still cause some trouble. Once again it was pointed out how much more preferable it is to keep the pigs under proper control, and it is hoped that further progress will be noted on the next Patrol.

The villagers of CIRORATA, BOUTHU, ASSISI, PAPAHI, HOJARI, KOROPATA and WASETA were told that the pigs purchased from the Lt. Lewington Relief Fund were ready at Popondetta for distribution and arrangements were made to have these people report to the A.D.O., Popondetta, in a body, to collect their pigs and bring them back to their villages.

Poultry, mostly fowls and only very few ducks, is fairly abundant in all Villages, but the Natives do not eat the eggs and very rarely eat the birds, preferring to augment their flocks. However, as no care or attention is given to the birds at all, and the mortality rate in the chickens is very high, the natural increase is very small indeed.

Dogs seen were generally healthy enough, although orders to destroy a very sick dog at NANJIRI were given, and carried out.

At HUNGIRI Village, in the Lower Kamsi area, the villagers have a pair of tame hornbills and it is amusing to see these birds occasionally swoop down on an unwary child, dog or a neglected cooking pot, to steal little tid-bits.

3. NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

Several minor complaints and disputes involving the usual pig and marriage arguments were heard and settled out of Court. The only C.N.M. cases encountered were heard at HAKI, where 5 male Natives were each fined 10/- for contravention of N.R.O.Reg.101A, and 1 male Native was sentenced to a term of 3 months' imprisonment on a charge laid under N.R.O.Reg.20(2)(b). One further C.N.M. case was heard at Kokoda, after the return of the Patrol, and a male Native was sentenced to 3 months' imprisonment for failing to carry after having been selected to do so.

At 7 of the 16 Villages visited no disputes or complaints of any kind were brought to the notice of the Patrol. No C.P.S. cases were heard.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In all 16 Villages were visited and all were in excellent order, being very neat and tidy. Latrines and rubbish pits are of satisfactory design and construction, and are being used. All Village Officials are carrying out their duties quite satisfactorily, and no new appointments were made.

The following is a summary of Village Officials and the Villages they control:-

P.N.D. COPY

VILLAGE.	VILLAGE CONSTABLE.	COUNCILLOR(S).
KOKODA	FAIRE	FOVOI
PERIVE.		MAHEA & GIDC.
SIRI	SUNBIRIPA	ANJEKA
SISIRETA		INGA
MAMBISOTA		TAIFA
HANJIRI	CAGENT	SUNA
AFA	TAMERARI	LOVO & KONGORO
PAPANI	AMENARI	HANDU & EKA
HOJAVOHAMBO		JEREMARI
HOJARI	AIRE	KERAMU
HANI		JOHERI & URAPA
HANARA	ASISI	ORU & AIJA
WASETA	TURAMU	TAMERARI & RIFONEI
KOROPATA		
HUNGIRI		
UARISUSU	KIDRA	PARO KOFENA.

Once again it was noticed that the Councillors have a tendency to take over part of the Village Constable's job, and the Village Constables a tendency to delegate some of their duties to the Councillors. All Officials were once again informed of their correct duties, especially the Village Constables.

5. VILLAGES & REST HOUSES.

The following table shows the number of houses, latrines and rubbish pits, together with brief comments, in each Village visited:-

VILLAGE.	No. of HOUSES.	No. of LATRINES.	No. of R/PITS.	COMMENT.
KOKODA.	8	1	Mil (in creek)	Very good.
PERIVE	17 - 1u/c.	2	2	Excellent.
SIRI	5	1	1	Very good.
SISIRETA	10 - 2u/c.	2	2	Very good.
MAMBISOTA	8 - 4u/c.	2	1	Excellent.
HANJIRI	14	3	2	Excellent.
AFA	16 - 1u/c.	3	2	Excellent.
PAPANI	23 - 2u/c.	4	2	Excellent.
HOJAVOHAMBO	14 - 2u/c.	2	2	Very good.
HOJARI	6 - 1u/c.	2	1	Good.
HANI	33	6	3	Fair.
HANARA	22	12	5	Fair.
WASETA	15 - 2u/c.	4	5	Good.
KOROPATA	18 - 3u/c.	5	5	Good.
HUNGIRI	17 - 3u/c.	3	6	Good.
UARISUSU	16 - 2u/c.	2	4	Good.

Key.
 1 u/c. = 1 house under construction (additional to number of houses shown).
 Excellent. = Houses in hollow square, grass parade area, consistent styles.
 Very good. = Houses out of line, grass parade area, consistent styles.
 Good. = Houses in hollow square, no grass, differing styles.
 Fair. = Houses out of line, no grass, differing styles.

Rest Houses are to be found in each of the following places:-
 SISIRETA, ILIMO, HANI, WASETA and HUNGIRI. All of them are quite satisfactory, with the ILIMO and HANI buildings being quite outstanding structures.

P.N.D. COPY

6. ROADS & BRIDGES.

The following description of each section of the Patrol road used should give a good idea of the condition of the roads, tracks and bridges in the area patrolled.

KOKODA STATION/KOKODA VILLAGE. Along the main Kokoda-Kumasi vehicular road. Is in excellent condition. No bridges in this section.

KOKODA/FIRIVE VILLAGE. As above. Three bridges, 2 of which have been washed out and not yet replaced, making the road impassable to vehicles.

FIRIVE/SIRI VILLAGE. No bridges. Branch track leads off main road at top of Little Give Hill, and is 10 minutes' walk to the Village.

SIRI/SISIRETA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road. No bridges. Road leads over Main Givi Hill and there is one large landslide on the left hand edge of the road now being repaired. 4 'marks' on this section had not been cleaned but no action taken as the natives concerned had been in hospital.

SISIRETA/HAMBISOTA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, in excellent condition. One bridge over the Divuni River. This bridge was washed out some time ago, action has now been taken to build a new bridge, using village labour on a contract basis. Bendora logs for the bearers have already been cut and dragged to the site. One low level crossing over the ASUA Creek will have to be repaired before it can be used by a vehicle.

HAMBISOTA/HANJIRI VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, in very good condition. No bridges, but there are 3 low level crossings which are difficult to negotiate by vehicle after heavy rain.

HANJIRI/AFA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road. No bridges, 4 low level crossings, all easily fordable. 1 'mark' not cleaned, the Native allocated to it having left the Sub-District to go to work. Another Native was detailed for the job, otherwise in excellent condition.

AFA/ILIMO REST HOUSE. Main road, no bridges, one low level crossing over the ILIMO River, this crossing is impassable after heavy rain. Road in very good condition.

ILIMO/PAPAKI VILLAGE. Main road for 5 minutes then a branch vehicular road to the village. No bridges, 2 low level crossings.

PAPAKI/EIWO MISSION STATION. Track only, could be easily widened to take a vehicle. One low level crossing over the EIWO River, difficult after heavy rain. No bridges.

PAPAKI/HOJAVOHAMBO VILLAGE. Bush track, reasonable clean. 2 river crossings.

HOJAVOHAMBO/HOJAKI VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, very good condition, no bridges, crossing over EIWO River impossible for vehicle after rain.

HOJAKI/HAKI VILLAGE. Return along main road in the ILIMO direction for about 20 minutes, then branch vehicular road, in need of repair before it could be used by a jeep, to the DIVUNI River, which at this point is very wide and impassable to a vehicle. Thence a very good track to the Village. The entire road and track in fair condition.

HAKI/HANARA VILLAGE. Wide, well cleared track passing through the community owned rubber plantation.

HANARA/WASETA VILLAGE. Bush track, several creek crossings, single log bridges. Rising sharply to approximately 1500ft. then gradual descent in to Village.

WASETA/KOROPATA. Bush track in good condition running through the community owned rubber plantation.

KOROPATA/HUNGIRI VILLAGE. Good track to the Kumasi River thence by canoe to ETA River, then an excellent wide track to the Village. Alternative route over rough and hilly country between the canoe landing and the ETA River.

HUNGIRI/UARIBUSU VILLAGE. As above to Kumasi River, after crossing a very good wide track to the Village.

P.N.D. 10871

7. CARRIERS.

Sufficient carriers were available for the whole Patrol, only one Native absenting himself after having been detailed to carry. Since my return to Kokoda he has been apprehended and dealt with under M.R.C. Reg.127(9)(b).

8. MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Although no M.R.C. was taken on the Patrol, a medical examination was conducted in each village. The general standard of health was very good. Only 6 Natives being told to go to Hospital, all for comparatively minor complaints. It was found that 47 Natives were absent from their Villagers at either Kokoda or Saiho Hospitals or at Ilimo or Eimo Aid Posts. Not all of these people were patients, many of them were 'patient's friends'. A check through records at each Hospital and Aid Post revealed that 42 of these Natives were present, the other 5 were found at AFA Village, where they were living and attending Ilimo Aid Post as out-patients.

See comments under the heading "CENSUS" for details of my enquiries into the surprisingly low number of pregnancies registered during the Census.

9. CENSUS.

A general revision of the Census was carried out during the Patrol. Total population of the 16 Villages visited was 1258 as at the last Patrol and is 1304 now, an increase of 46. Births outnumber deaths by 58 to 32, giving a natural increase of 26. Migrations "In" total 26 as against 30 "Out".

One very noticeable feature of this Census was the extremely small number of pregnancies registered. There can be little doubt that the figures compiled are correct, for I followed my normal procedure of asking one of the older women in each Village to point out the pregnant women to me, this system worked quite well on the last Census to this area, as every woman marked pregnant then had given birth to a child before this Census.

A glance at the Census figures for this Patrol will show that out of a total of 315 women of child-bearing age, only 14 pregnancies were recorded. 58 births were recorded on this Census, which means that there was a much higher percentage of pregnancies last year and emphasizes the drop this year.

Talks were held wherever possible and the matter was discussed with some of the older village women and their husbands, in an endeavour to find a solution to this problem.

The results of these discussions have been summarized and the following information extracted:-

Male Views.

- (1) Can give no reason for the present state of affairs, beyond putting it down to natural causes and stating that it happens every so often. On asking for the year this last happened no reply was forthcoming.
- (2) Men have noticed the lack of pregnancies themselves and have asked the women "Why", but have not received no answer to their queries.
- (3) Two substances are known to the men - EROKA, the leaf of a bush, which when eaten causes permanent sterility, and KOLILI, the leaf of a tree which when rubbed on the stomach is said to cause an abortion. The men say that they do not think that the women are using these herbs more than usual and do not blame them for the present position.
- (4) All the men seen stated that they are having normal sexual relations with their wives, but admit that few conceptions are resulting.

Female Views.

- (1) Also give no reason for the small number of pregnancies.
- (2) Have noticed the fact themselves but have not discussed it amongst themselves.
- (3) Admit the occasional use of EROKA and KOLILI but declare that the use of these herbs is not the cause of the present position.

One woman admitted having eaten EROKA twice, 5 years ago with an interval of 3 days between the doses, after she had lost her first-born child and states that she has had no pregnancies since then. Both she and her husband say that they have normal sexual relations frequently, with no result. No further doses of EROKA have been taken.

P.N.D. COPY

Another woman, who had 3 children, all still living, and then 2 consecutive miscarriages, also admits that she ate EROKA 4 years ago and has since had no pregnancies, although continuing normal relations with her husband.

Still another woman, who has a baby at the breast now, said that she knows about EROKA and KOLILI and their properties, but says that she would never use them, and stated that as soon as her present child is walking she intends to have another. To avoid an earlier conception she intends to refuse her husband's advances for the time being.

(4). The women interviewed confirmed their husbands' statements that normal sexual relations were being maintained and that no pregnancies are resulting.

Conclusions.

(1) The result of the investigations is not considered satisfactory. Either the women are using some sort of contraceptive and will not admit it, or there is some natural cause for the present position.

(2) The diet, drinking water and living habits of the people have not been changed, so it is unlikely that these are contributing causes.

(3) I do not think that the men are abstaining from sexual relations with their womenfolk, as this would be entirely foreign to the Orokaiva Native, which conclusion more or less obviates this supposition as the responsible cause.

(4) The position as described above is evident only in the area patrolled, everything being normal in all surrounding areas.

10. EDUCATION.

There are 3 schools in the area patrolled, a Government school at Kokoda Station and Mission Schools at CORARI and EIWO. The Kokoda School has a European Teacher-in-Charge and 2 Native Teachers. The Mission Schools are staffed entirely with Native Teachers.

Enrollment figures are as set out below :-

Kokoda Administration School.	83	-	22	"	of	whom	are	from	the	area	patrolled.
Corari Anglican Mission School.	79	-	52	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Eiwo Anglican Mission School.	223	-	84	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Attendance at K.A.S. and Eiwo is very good, but at Corari it leaves much to be desired. Absentee rate here is, daily, approximately 40% of enrolment.

K.A.S. has classes ranging from Class 1 to Standard VI; Eiwo from Class 1 to Standard IV; and Corari from Class 1 to Standard 1 only.

11. MISSIONS.

The only Mission in the area is the Anglican Mission. The main establishment is at EIWO, where there is a large Church, a School and a Native Hospital Aid Post. The Station at CORARI has only a small Church and School.

There is no resident European Missionary at either of the Missions, the whole area being controlled by Reverend R. Porter of AGENAHAMEO (Popondetta), who periodically visits the Kokoda Stations.

END OF REPORT.

R.W. Born
(R.W. Born. A.L.O.)

P.N.D. COPY

SPECIAL APPENDIX TO TOKODA PATROL REPORT No.8/54-55.

INTRODUCTION OF THE NATIVE PRODUCTION OF CACAO.

Many Natives in the area patrolled, and from outside it, had previously asked about the possibility of growing Cacao and I had promised to look into the matter and advise them later.

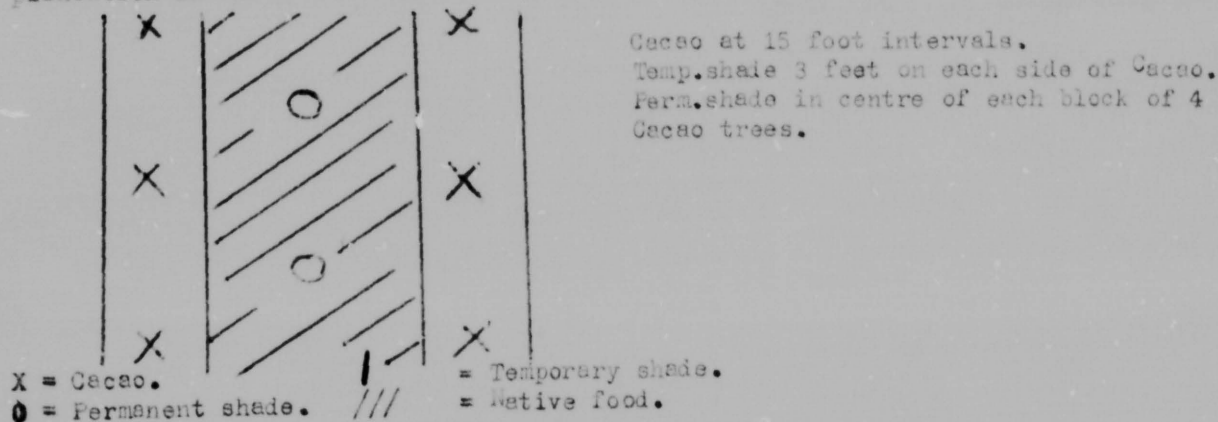
After certain correspondence had been completed I obtained a copy of E.C.D.Green's "CACAO CULTIVATION & ITS APPLICATION TO THE MANDATED TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA" from the Department of Agriculture, Port Moresby and also some other papers on the subject on loan from Mr. Jensen, District Education Officer, Rabaul, which were very helpful. From these references and discussions with local planters I was able to give the Natives some assistance in the following matters :-

A. SELECTION OF LAND. Bearing in mind that Cacao needs shelter from prevailing winds and that a good depth of soil is necessary, blocks of land were selected and the Natives advised how large an area (approximately 3 acres) would be needed to plant the minimum of 500 trees.

B. CLEARING THE LAND. The Natives were told that the land would have to be properly cleared, i.e. every tree felled would have to be dragged away or properly burnt and every stump would have to be pulled out and disposed of. They were told that if they wished to plant their crop immediately they would have to drag all the felled timber off the land cleared or, alternatively, if they wished to wait before planting, they could clear the land and allow the fallen trees to either dry out or rot, and then burn off. Most of them have elected to clear and then burn off later in the year.

C. PREPARATION FOR PLANTING. It was suggested that when the land is cleared crops of sweet potatoes and taro be planted to assist in weed control and soil protection until such time as the temporary shade is established. *Crotalaria* is to be used as temporary shade as large supplies of seed can easily be gathered from along the banks of the KUMBEI River where this shrub is growing thickly. Mr. C.E. Searle of AWALA Plantation has also expressed his willingness to supply seeds of *Leucaena glauca* for interplanting with the *Crotalaria*. The provision of seed for the planting of permanent shade is something which still has to be arranged.

D. LAYING OUT OF PLANTATION. As the square system of planting is the easier, it is to be generally adopted. Using this system it is possible to plant 193 trees to the acre, planting at 15 foot intervals, therefore, if 3 acres are properly cleared and planted, a total of 579 trees will result. With care and attention the extra 79 trees should cover normal losses, leaving the required minimum of 500 trees. The following diagram illustrates the method of laying out the plantation in which the Natives have been instructed.



P.N.D. COP-1.

A demonstration plot was laid out, using different sized sticks for each of the 4 crops, at ILIMO and HUNCIRI, the 2 centres where the interested Natives gathered for these discussions. From this plot the Natives obtained a good idea of what to do and how to do it. Instructions were given to leave the sticks standing so that the plots could be used as reference points. In this connection it was pleasing to note, on my return to ILIMO from AWALA, that the Natives gathered there for further discussions remembered what each stick represented and also the correct distances between them.

E. NURSERY SYSTEM, CULTIVATION, PROCESSING ETC. These subjects were only lightly touched upon in order to give the Natives a complete picture of the whole project. When the time arrives and it is necessary to establish nurseries the matter will be explained and illustrated more fully. It was thought that there was enough for the Natives to remember and to do in the points covered in A to D above at the present time and that it would only be misleading and confusing to more fully describe this secondary portion of the project.

The whole procedure from selecting the land to marketing the crop was explained and it was stressed that there would be an interval of at least 7 years from planting before full returns could be expected. This was emphasized as I do not think that the project should be started unless the Natives know and understand the labour and waiting involved and express their willingness to do their part of the job properly and completely. This was fully understood by all the Natives seen and they expressed their willingness and keenness to carry the project right through all its phases. It was particularly pleasing to hear a spontaneous vote of thanks to the Administration for the assistance being proffered to the Natives by it, this occurred after I had finished my talk to the Natives and asked if they had any questions or anything to say.

F. GENERAL. No arrangements for the supply of Cacao seed have yet been made. I intend waiting till the land is properly cleared and the temporary shade well established before going into this matter more fully. However, at this point, it can be said that as at least 10 areas are to be cleared and planted, approximately 6,000 seeds will be required when the time comes.

The suggestion made by the Director, D.D.S.A.N.A., that it may be possible to send some Natives to Keravet for instruction in Cacao production, was passed on to all Natives interested, and a list of the names and villagers of those Natives who said that they would be prepared to go, if called upon, is attached.

I am personally very interested in this project, i.e. the introduction of Cacao to this Sub-District, and intend to do all I can to keep interest alive by personal contact and visits to the Natives concerned and any additional information and/or advice on the points covered above, or on those just briefly discussed so far, would be greatly appreciated.

R.W. Born

R.W. Born. A.D.C.

P.H.D. COPY.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

P.H.D. COPY.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/55

KORODA/KUMASI/KENNER KUMASI

GOVT. PRINT-5138/154

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (excluding absence)		GRAND TOTAL							
		M	F	0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		M	F	At Work		STUDENTS		Males		Females		M	F								
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
KORODA	4/5/55	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	2	1	3	3	3	2	18	2	16	16	16	5	9	12	17	55		
PIRIVE	"	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	1	3	1	1	1	9	32	8	25	1	25	23	29	26	107			
SIRI	"	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	4	7	4	6	1	6	3	4	3	9	1	6	28	
SISIRETA	2/5/55	2	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	2	1	-	1	-	8	19	5	14	-	15	3	15	17	20	17	71	
NANJASOTA	"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	7	15	4	15	-	17	3	15	10	13	18	59	
HAN SIRI	6/5/55	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	4	-	19	20	10	18	-	21	3	21	21	23	25	91	
AI-A	-	1	4	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	3	-	-	-	8	17	8	22	-	27	19	19	22	25	30	99	
PAPAKI	7/5/55	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	3	1	1	-	17	18	4	29	3	36	26	30	38	42	40	160	
HOSILICHANBO	"	3	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	3	-	2	-	-	6	18	3	12	1	13	2	3	12	9	16	17	60
HEJAKI	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	2	2	1	2	11	1	4	-	4	7	2	4	8	7	26	
HAKI	9/5/55	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	11	30	8	23	-	26	2	16	23	41	29	114	
HANIHAKA	"	8	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	14	14	7	-	8	-	12	33	13	29	4	35	17	17	21	28	38	126	
WASETA	10/5/55	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	1	2	-	11	19	4	13	-	15	27	15	18	21	18	76	
KOROPATA	"	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	3	3	-	-	6	19	5	16	2	18	2	20	10	17	17	70	
HUNGIRI	11/5/55	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	2	2	1	2	1	6	10	26	7	21	-	24	1	19	13	10	26	23	79
CHARISUSU	13/5/55	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	3	1	3	-	4	-	10	23	6	15	2	17	3	14	18	23	18	79	
TOTALS		25	33	6	3	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	10	9	2	9	27	27	27	27	47	21	44	6	142	35	12	23	14	35	23	26	34	34	1304



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. DS. 50-2-1-1521.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

1st June, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOK. No. 8/54-55.

The Report submitted by Mr. Pörn, A/D/O, is most informative. It is well presented and covers a varied number of subjects, some of which are of great interest. The route followed the main KOKODA - POPONDETTA road, which would be open to vehicular traffic if it were possible to bridge the KUMUSI and AMBALA Rivers. These two crossings have become major projects.

A most satisfactory state of affairs is revealed in this Report, and indicates the success of Mr. Pörn's previous patrol some eight months ago. It is hoped, due to the interest displayed by the officer, that the high standard will be maintained throughout the area.

It is disappointing to think that native foods in access of local needs cannot be disposed of through other channels. Perhaps inquiries in Port Moresby as to a ready market, quantities and price could be made. It would at least relieve the present shortages in the township somewhat if arrangements for marketing could be done through the Co-operative Section or private enterprise.

Interest in cash cropping by natives is growing daily, and it should not be long before the people of the PAPAHI and HAKI areas follow in the footsteps of those in the POPONDETTA Sub-District, who are producing rubber.

Great pains have been taken to explain the rudiments of cocoa growing to the natives. In this, Mr. Pörn has overlooked one major factor, that being, the process of fermentation. According to the Department of Agriculture, cocoa should be grown in an area and in quantities where correct fermentation can be undertaken. Apparently it is not possible to do this in small amounts.

Mr. Lamrock (D.A.S.F.) informed me that 50,000 trees were necessary, but planters views in this District conflict with his statement. ANALA Plantation, with 5,000 bearing trees, produces cocoa for market equal to any. It was highly praised by the Production Manager of Nestle's, and considered first grade quality.

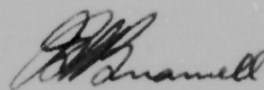
I, like Mr. Pörn am personally interested in any cash cropping by the native, and would not care to see the present incentive lost.

(2).

Names of those natives willing to accept training in cocoa production have already been submitted through District Headquarters. It is hoped that these will be accepted into Kerevat at an early date, as I believe others have been granted the opportunity.

The pigs purchased from the Mt. Lamington Relief Fund are now being distributed amongst the villages mentioned in the report. They are weaner boars of Berkshire strain.

The census figures stated are hard to reconcile. The total increase shows 46, when the balance of births over deaths and migration "Ins" over "Outs" total only 32. However the natural increase is reasonable, yet concern is felt towards the small percentage of pregnancies. The leaf known as EROKA could stand analysing, yet I doubt if this would prove the cause.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Migration Register

Area Patrolled: KOKODIA/KUMASI/LOWER KUMASI

In	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Out		At Work		STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Status of Child Bearing Age	Child			Adults				
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		M	F	M + F		
	-	1	5	-	1	-	3	3	-	-	2	18	2	16	-	16	1.6	5	9	12	17	55
	-	1	3	-	3	-	-	1	-	-	9	32	8	25	1	25	2.3	22	23	29	26	107
	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	4	7	4	6	1	6	3.4	3	9	6	6	28
	-	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	8	19	5	14	-	15	3.	15	17	20	17	71
	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	15	4	15	-	17	3.	15	10	13	18	59
	-	1	1	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	19	20	10	18	-	21	3.	21	21	23	25	95
	-	1	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	8	27	8	22	-	27	1.9	19	22	23	30	99
	4	5	1	-	6	-	1	-	2	-	17	18	40	29	3	36	2.6	30	38	42	40	160
	1	3	1	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	6	18	3	12	1	13	2.3	12	9	16	17	60
	1	2	2	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	2	11	1	4	-	4	1.6	2	4	8	7	26
	-	1	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	11	30	8	23	-	26	2.0	16	23	41	29	114
	-	1	7	-	7	-	8	-	-	-	12	33	13	29	4	35	1.7	17	21	28	38	126
	1	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	11	19	4	13	-	15	2.7	15	18	21	18	76
	-	-	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	19	5	16	2	18	2.8	20	10	17	17	70
	-	1	1	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	10	26	7	21	-	24	1.9	13	10	26	23	79
	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	2	-	10	23	6	15	2	17	3.	14	18	23	18	79
7	7	23	31	-	47	-	21	4	6	-	142	335	128	278	14	315	-	239	262	348	346	1304

Photographs in library



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NORTHERN..... Report No. 9-54/55, KOROBA B/D.....

Patrol Conducted by.....M. H. BARBER, PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled.....CHIRIMA and AIKORA Valleys and FOFOL Region of the Lower CHIRIMA.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....eight.....

Duration—From.....11./..6.../19.55...to.....13./..7.../19.55.....

Number of Days.....30.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....3.../..3.../19...55... Patrol No. 6-54/55.

Medical4.../..4.../19.55...

Map Reference.....Rune Revised (1/4 miles to one inch) and Patrol Maps.....

- Objects of Patrol.....
1. Annual Census Revision.....
 2. General Administration.....
 3. Medical Check.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
MOKODA, N.D.

1st August, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPODETTA.

PATROL REPORT: MOKODA PATROL NO. 9-51/55.
CHIRIMA AND AIKORA VALLEYS AND FOFOI
REGION OF THE LOWER CHIRIMA.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Mr. H. E. Peamber, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Chirima and Aikora Valleys and
Fofoi region of the Lower Chirima.

Duration: 14th June, 1955 to 13th July, 1955.

No. of Days: 30 days.

Patrol Personnel: R.P. & N.G.C.:-
Reg.No. 6272 Const. PAMU
Reg.No. 6339 Const. KUMURA
Reg.No. 8659 Const. OPURAMA
Reg.No. 8687 Const. MAMANA
Interpreter: DIKAI
N.M.A: Henry Wallace
Village Constable ARUA
1 Personal Servant

Objects of Patrol:

1. Annual Census revision.
2. General Administration.
3. Medical Check.

H. E. Peamber.....
H. E. PEAMBER, PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:-

This Census Revision and General Administrative Patrol to the Chirima Valley was the first patrol undertaken to this area by the writer, since being posted to the KOKODA Sub-District.

The patrol also included an inspection and Census of a group of Chirima people, who inhabit the AIKODA Valley. The last census and inspection by the Kokoda Sub-District Administration of this Valley was carried out in November, 1952 by Mr. C. S. Littler, C.P.O. (patrol report, Kokoda No. 5-50/54). There was however a Census held at YVETA village, in the Chirima Valley of these people in November, 1952 by Mr. P. W. Sebire, P/O (Patrol Report Kokoda No. 3-92/53). The Aikora Valley was visited by Mr. J. Prez, P/O, C.I.C. IONA Sub-District in November, 1952 but no records of any visits by Administration officials since November, 1952 exists in the Village Census Book.

The patrol was most interesting and uneventful. The weather throughout the patrol, although at times inclement, did not hinder the patrol's movements throughout the area. However on the last day of the patrol considerable difficulty was experienced in crossing flooded rivers between KANGA village and Mamba. The assistance rendered by Mr. W. Klenzle of Mamba Rubbar Estates in supplying ropes and strong swimmers from their Mambare labour line was greatly appreciated by the patrol when the KOMO River was crossed. The Chirima carriers have no experience in the crossing of flooded rivers and had to be assisted and sometimes carried across this river.

The patrol was handicapped by the lack of a Chirima Interpreter and utilised the services of the Village Constable of SIORATA village, and OKOKAIVA, who picked up working knowledge of the Chirima language whilst attached to a Wireless and Spotting Unit stationed at KWAMA during the war.

A young Chirima of KAGO village was appointed as Interpreter on the patrol's return to KOKODA - he has a knowledge of MOTU but does not speak English.

The native EI'A of MILLI, mentioned in the Patrol Instructions, was contacted but was not willing to engage as an Interpreter. This native is young and was educated by the Catholic Mission at Yule Island and consequently speaks English and Motu. It is interesting to note that since his return from school, he will not assist the Mission Fathers at IONGAI as a student teacher or the Administration as an Interpreter.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out:-

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Census revision.
- 4) Courts and disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- 5) Discussion with Officials and people.
- 6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- 7) Medical examination during Census.
- 8) Distribution of seeds and advice given re planting.

PATROL DIARY: - KOKODA PATROL NO. 9 54/55.

Tuesday, 14th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KOKODA Government Station with 31 carriers from the WAWANGA Valley and walked along vehicular road to Mamba Estates.

0900 hrs. Discussion with Mr. W. Kienzle of Mamba Estates.

1000 hrs. Departed Mamba Estates and walked to KANGA Rest House. Crossed KOMA River and MESSANI No. 1 and 2 creeks en route.

1300 hrs. Arrived KANGA Rest House. Census, medical and inspection.

Night at KANGA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 4 hours.

Wednesday, 15th June, 1955.

0735 hrs. Departed KANGA and crossed LASA, TOU and SEIBA creeks.

1235 hrs. Arrived SEIBA Village. Census, medical and inspection. Bush pig shot by patrol.

Night at SEIBA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Days walk: 5 hours.

Thursday, 16th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed SEIBA and after crossing O'O, WAIMA and KOKOA creeks arrived at KARUKARU Rest House at 1000 hours. Census and medical held at Rest House. Discussion re ASIMBA Aid Post.

1145 hrs. Departed KARUKARU Rest House and walked to ASIMBA. Constable FANU to inspect old deserted village of TUMBI en route.

1315 hrs. Arrived ASIMBA Rest House. Inspected Aid Post and held Census of ASIMBA and TUMBI.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 30 mins.

Friday, 17th June, 1955.

0700 hrs. Paid off OROKAIVA and WAWANGA carriers and under escort of Village Constable MAGU of KANGA village they departed for KOKODA.

0800 hrs. Departed ASIMBA Rest House with 31 FOFI carriers and crossed ASIMBA River by suspension cane bridge. Inspected ASIMBA village and proceeded across MAHA creek to SAMANA village - a steep climb from main track.

0900 hrs. Arrived SAMANA.

1010 hrs. Departed SAMANA and rejoined main track. Proceeded to KOROGO village, crossing GUBI creek en route.

1040 hrs. Arrived KOROGO village.

1140 hrs. Departed KOROGO village and proceeded to JIU creek. Arriving at 1200 hours. Lunch at JIU creek and departed for BURI at 1250 hours.

1400 hrs. Arrived at BURI village. Inspected village and treated two pneumonia cases. Crossed BURI River by suspension bridge and arrived at BURI Rest House. Constable KUMURA reported to patrol at BURI.

1545 hrs. Two Little Sisters from the Catholic Mission at IONGAI arrived at BURI Rest House, one of the Little Sisters was sick and was being carried to KOKODA.

Friday, 17th June, 1955 (cont.)

Arranged accomodation and food for the Little Sisters. Discussion and arrangements for patrol's visit to the AIKORA Valley.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hours.

Saturday, 18th June, 1955.

0530 hrs. Little Sisters with CHIRIMA carriers departed for SEIRA.

0900 hrs. Census held of BURI people. Medical check and discussion with Village Officials of BOFU, GORAWAKU, KAGO, BURI and KOROGA re patrol's movements on return from AIKORA Valley. Carriers arranged for AIKORA Valley trip.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: fine

SUNDAY, 19th June, 1955.

Rest day. Packing gear for AIKORA trip. Arrangements made for carrying rations to BOFU, for use in the CHIRIMA Valley, during patrol's absence.

Night at BURI
Weather: light rain.

Monday, 20th June, 1955.

0750 hrs. Departed BURI Rest House with 18 carriers. Crossed CHIRIMA River by suspension cane bridge and proceeded to the SUNGAIN Creek (0810 hrs.) - walked up SUNGAIN creek till 0840 hrs. Left Sungain creek and crossed to OMU creek, walked up OMU creek for a short distance and then passed back to SUNGAIN creek, which was followed until 0930 hours. Left SUNGAIN creek and passed BOFU turn off at 0955 hours, crossed ATU creek at 1030 hours. Spell at ATU creek.

1125 hrs. Departed ATU creek and after crossing and following the SUNGAIN creek reached a shelter camp at TA creek at 1200 hours. Cleared site for tent and made camp.

Night at TA creek camp.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 5 hrs. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 21st June, 1955.

0735 hrs. Departed TA creek camp crossed ANA creek and proceeded up the SUNGAIN creek until 0805 hours. Left SUNGAIN creek and crossed to GARUGU creek then back again to the SUNGAIN creek. Climbed spur and crossed range (3500' ASL) at 0850. Took bearings on Mt. Victoria (180) and Mt. KARAMA (180). Descended rough uncut track to start of BE River. Proceeded down BE River and passed Mr. Tomasetti's camp site at 1045 hours.

1140 hrs. Left BE River and proceeded over spur to the AIKORA River. Passed EVESA turn off at 1255 hours.

1305 hrs. Arrived AIKORA River. Lunch and spell until 1405 hours. Departed AIKORA River and ascended steep spur to old BISIWU village (3200') then ascended to 3400' and along ridge of BIARI mountain. Gradual descent to GERUA village on a spur of BIARI mountain. Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

1615 hrs. Arrived GERUA village.

Night at GERUA Rest House.
Weather: rain

Day's walk: 7 hrs. 20 mins.

Wednesday, 22nd June, 1955.

Census, medical and inspection GERUA village.
Discussion with people. Complaints heard. One woman and
several children sent to IONGAI Mission hospital for treatment
of Tropical Ulcers.

Night at GERUA Rest House.
Weather: Rain and cloud in afternoon

Thursday, 23rd June, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed GERUA village. Ascended spur and
then proceeded along ridge to old BISIWI village, then descended
to AIKORA river at 0920 hours. Crossed AIKORA river at 0930
hours and arrived at EVEESA turn off at 0945 hours. Ascended up
spur of LO-AIGO mountain and climbed to PEMA Camp Site (5025'ASL).
Spelled at KUMA spell place (4000'ASL) at 1125 hours and EIOJANAGEIA
spell place (4775'ASL) at 1200 hours.

1245 hrs. Arrived PEMA Camp Site. Cleared camp site
and erected tent and extra shelter in heavy rain.

Night at PEMA Camp Site.
Weather: Rain and cold. Day's walk: 4 hrs. 20 mins.

Friday, 24th June, 1955.

0745 hrs. Departed PEMA Camp Site and climbed up steep
track to spell place at 7225' (0920 hrs). Then continued ascent
to 7500'ASL (top of range) at 1055 hours. Descended steep slope
through extensive Pandanus plots into the CHIRIMA Valley.

1215 hrs. Arrived EVEESA Rest House. Heavy rain at
1250 hours and census was cancelled. Discussion with Village
Officials and medical treatment given. Arrangements made for
Census on patrol's return from BOFU.

Night at EVEESA Rest House.
Weather: Wet and cold. Day's walk: 3 hrs 45 mins.

Saturday, 25th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed EVEESA Rest House and walked to BOFU
village. Inspected gardens en route. Good views of CHIRIMA
Valley and Mission road and station across the valley. Constable
OPUKAMU to BURI.

1015 hrs. Arrived BOFU Rest House. Interpreter DIKAI
and Constable PAMU reported from BURI. Census, medical and
inspection of BOFU village.

1400 hrs. Rain and cloud. Constable OPUKAMA reported
back from BURI with some patrol gear. Mail ex KOKODA.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 15 mins.

Sunday, 26th June, 1955.

Rest Day - walk to village of BOFU. Inspected gardens -
dried out tent and fly. Planted demonstration plot of D.A.S.F
seeds behind Rest House.

Night at BOFU Rest House.
Weather: Rain at 1300 hours. Day's walk: 1 hour.

Monday, 27th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed BOFU Rest House and walked to EVEESA.
1015 hrs. Arrived EVEESA Rest House. Census and medical.
1530 hrs. Descended to EVEESA village.
1730 hrs. Ascended to Rest House in light rain.

Night at EVEESA Rest House.
Weather: light rain at 1700 hours. Day's walk: 3 hrs. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 28th June, 1955.

0900 hrs. Departure delayed due heavy rain -
proceeded to FORO village in heavy rain.

1015 hrs. Arrived FORO village - rain cleared and
Census held.

1445 hrs. Departed FORO and walked over slippery
track to GEMARA village. Light rain and cold so proceeded on
to GARIMA Rest House. Discussion with Village Officials.

Night at GARIMA Rest House.

Weather: rain and cold.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 45 mins.

Wednesday, 29th June, 1955.

0900 hrs. Census compiled of SINGO village (old book
destroyed by fire). Census revision and medical of GARIMA and
SE villages.

1430 hrs. Ascended to the combined village of GARIMA
and SE. Inspected village and gardens.

1700 hrs. Returned to Rest House.

Night at GARIMA Rest House.

Weather: fine, Rain at 1700 hrs.

Day's walk: 1 hour.

Thursday, 30th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed GARIMA Rest House and descended
to and crossed the CHIRINA River, proceeded up valley across
SINDAWA creek (0915 hrs.). Ascended steep spur, crossed native
"mission" road and ascended 200' to the KWAMA Rest House.

1030 hrs. Arrived KWAMA Rest House in light rain.
People of GO, KIKORO, YORABAI and BELAVISA congregated at Rest
House at KWAMA so Census held after rain had cleared.

Night at KWAMA Rest House.

Weather: dull and overcast with
light rain.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 15 mins.

Friday, 1st July, 1955.

Heavy rain until 1000 hours. Patrol remained at KWAMA
whilst writer and escort descended to native "mission" road and
proceeded along this excellent road for 40 mins. Left road
opposite YORABAI village across the valley and descended to the
SINDAWA creek, crossed and ascended steep and slippery track to
YORABAI village in heavy rain.

1410 hrs. Arrived YORABAI. Inspected and sheltered in
pig and garden house en route. Distributed seeds and talked
with men in Men's House until rain eased. Visit to BELAVISA
cancelled.

1235 hrs. Departed YORABAI and retraced road back to
KWAMA Rest House turn off - continued along native "mission" road
to GO village, passing KIKORI village en route.

1340 hrs. Arrived GO village.

1450 hrs. Departed GO village and retraced road back
to KIKORI village - inspected and distributed seeds. Proceeded
back to KWAMA Rest House, and arrived there at 1525 hrs. Very cold
and wet.

Night at KWAMA Rest House.

Weather: wet and very cold.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 50 mins.

Saturday, 2nd July, 1955.

0820 hrs. Departed KWAMA Rest House and descended to
and crossed SINDAWA creek - then ascended up spur past KOIPAKU
village to KUMUN Mission Rest House at 0945 hours.

0950 hrs. Descended and then climbed steep track to
the native mission road, then across this road to SINGO village -
inspected village.

Saturday, 2nd July, 1955 (cont.)

1055 hrs. Departed IONGAI and proceeded along native "mission" road to VUIVA village. At 1125 hours - inspected village and proceeded along native "mission" road until 1145 hours. Departed native "mission" road and climbed steep track to AGAIBURUA hamlet - inspected and climbed to the Mission Road. Walked along Mission Road, met by Rev. Fr. Barthes, M.S.C and 1230 hours arrived at IONGAI Catholic Mission. Met Mr. Jon Kosta with escort L/Cpl KAMAJA.

Census of MILI, KOFA, EPA, VUIVA and KAITANI hamlets. Discussion with Village Officials re Census and patrol's movements.

Discussion and dinner with Rev. Fr. Barthes at Mission.

Night at IONGAI.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Sunday, 3rd July, 1955.

0730 hrs. Mass at IONGAI mission.
Discussion with Fathers Barthes and Sourisseau re CHIRUMA valley affairs. Patrol cleaning equipment.

Night at IONGAI.
Weather: fine but cold.

Monday, 4th July, 1955.

Census SONGATU group. Purchase of Mission Lease. Complaints and investigations. Mr. Jon Kosta departed for GOILALA Sub-District. L/cpl. KAMAJA to KOKODA.

Night at IONGAI
Weather: rain in afternoon.

Tuesday, 5th July, 1955.

Discussions and interviews with Village Officials re local affairs. Inspection of mission station, hospital and school.

Night at IONGAI.
Weather: Rain all day.

Wednesday, 6th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Investigation and Court for Native Matters. Discussion. Investigation into accidental death of Village Constable GUSTI on mission road.

1400 hrs. Departed IONGAI and walked along mission road - inspection of NEGU hamlets en route. Met Rev. Fr. Sourisseau and Rev. Fr. Hiliare working on road. Inspection of cutting through rock face on mission road.

1730 hrs. Arrived KAGO Rest House. Rev. Fr. Sourisseau and Rev. Fr. Hiliare to dinner at Rest House.

Night at KAGO Rest House.
Weather: Rain in afternoon.

Day's walk: 3 hours.

Thursday, 7th July, 1955.

Census KAGO and TURA villages. Discussion, investigation of complaints. Inspection of KAGO village.

Night at KAGO Rest House.
Weather: fine.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 30 mins.

Friday, 8th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KAGO Rest House and proceeded along Mission Road to uncompleted section of road at "Big Rock" face then over "pegged route" of road to GAIKOKO Rest House. Inspected TURA village en route.

1000 hrs. Arrived at GAIKOKO Rest House. Census and discussion.

Night at GAIKOKO Rest House.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 4 hr. 15 mins.

Saturday, 9th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed GAIKOKO and proceeded to top of Mt. KARAKA then along ridge and then descended to completed section of Mission Road. Inspection of two hamlets of GORAWAKU en route. Walked along Mission Road past Mission Rest House and inspected V/Constable GOPA's hamlet of GORAWAKU at end of this completed section of Mission Road.

Descended to BURI River and arrived at BURI Rest House at 1200 hours. Swala, lunch and discussion with Village Officials. Found that ASIMBA carriers had been at BURI since Thursday so decided to proceed on to ASIMBA with these carriers.

1330 hrs. Departed BURI Rest House and proceeded to ASIMBA Rest House - passed through KOROGO and SAMANA villages en route.

1645 hrs. Arrived ASIMBA Rest House in heavy rain.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: heavy rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 6 hours. 40 mins.

Sunday, 10th July, 1955.

Rest Day. Patrol washing equipment. Drying out tentfly. Writer to police investigation. Inspection of ASIMBA Aid Post and patients. ASIMBA river in flood.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: Dull and rain in afternoon.

Monday, 11th July, 1955.

0700 hrs. Court for Native Matters.

0925 hrs. Departed ASIMBA and proceeded to KARUKARU village - arrived 1045 hours. Inspected and held meeting of FOFOL Village Officials and chiefs at KARUKARU Rest House re settlement of the FOFOL people in the floor of the valley.

1300 hrs. Departed KARUKARU and proceeded to SEIRA.

1545 hrs. Arrived SEIRA Rest House.

Night at SEIRA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 35 mins.

Tuesday, 12th July, 1955.

0840 hrs. Departed SEIRA Rest House and walked to KANGA Rest House. Inspected 'Pig Rock' on FOFOLA hill. Crossed KANGA River and arrived at KANGA at 1310 hours in heavy rain.

Night at KANGA Rest House.

Weather: very heavy rain in afternoon.

Day's walk: 5 hours.

Wednesday, 13th July, 1955.

0630 hrs. Constable KUMARA and Village Constable sent to inspect rivers.

Wednesday, 13th July, 1953. (cont.)

0625 hrs. Departed KANGA in heavy rain and crossed AINA creek which was in flood. Proceeded to MESANI No.2 creek and found it in heavy flood. Constable KEMARA and Village Constable ARUA searched banks and found large tree across the river, which was made into a bridge. Carriers assisted across and track cut to meet main road. Proceeded to MESANI No.1 and found that log bridge had been swept away. Found suitable tree and felled it across the river - force of current swept it away. Another tree was felled and held. Carriers assisted across. Proceeded to KOMA River. Arrived 1230 hours, and found the KOMA River in heavy flood. An Orokaiva was sent across (under supervision) and Mamba Rubber Estates were requested to assist with ropes and also inform the A.D.C. Kokoda of the patrol's arrival. Meanwhile the patrol erected piles to hold ropes in the absence of trees along the banks - a cane rope was also fixed across the river. On arrival of the ropes and swimmers, the patrol proceeded across the river and met the A.D.C. Kokoda. The patrol then walked to Kokoda via Mamba arriving at 1740 hours.

Day's walk: 4½ hours.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation in the CHIRIMA Valley is peaceful and the natives appear to be contented and happy. No serious troubles or problems were noticed or brought to the patrol's attention. The Catholic Mission Fathers at IONGAI, who are very close to the people, report that there were no serious problems in the CHIRIMA.

However it was noticed that the people were somewhat disinterested in the patrol and although they were willing to assist in the patrol's movements and co-operated well in every respect they were not enthusiastic about the patrol's activities. This indifference to the patrol is possibly brought about by the interruption to their garden work in the clearing and fencing of their new gardens. Mr. Bora, A.D.C. Kokoda, in Patrol Report No.4-1953/1954 also comments on this lack of enthusiasm and it is interesting as this patrol was carried out at the same period of the year. The people of the Southern side of the Valley were also preparing for a Dance on the GOILALA side and the patrol, no doubt, causes disruption of their daily routine. The writer endeavoured to make the patrol as interesting as possible to the people by way of explanations, discussions and observations on their way of life and Administration policy.

No pigs were presented to the Patrol but gifts of food sufficient for patrol's needs were presented to the patrol at all Rest Houses. The patrol 'pay-back' of salt was most acceptable by the people.

The people of the CHIRIMA have been subject to a cultural change over the last five years due to the presence of the Catholic Mission Station at IONGAI. The mission policy is long range and appears to be very flexible to allow for slow absorption of their policy by the CHIRIMA people. The policy of the Mission no doubt is influenced by the French Fathers long experience with the people of the GOILALA Sub-District, who are affiliated with the CHIRIMA people.

This evidence of cultural change can be seen in the change of attitude of some of the young people towards the Chirima 'fashion' of child marriages and it is the first step towards the emancipation of the Chirima women. From what I could gather from my observations, some of the parents of the children, who dispute their marriages seem to accept the situation/inevitable but there are many who will stand fast to the old custom. /as

The Chirima marriage of younger children is arranged by the fathers of the young couple. The father of a young boy after careful consideration approaches the father of a young girl and suggests marriage. The choice is governed by the wealth and standing of the parents of the prospective bride and groom and also whether the boy and girl have brothers and sisters (more so the sisters to exchange with the bride.)

The bride price terms are arranged and the girl is sent to the boy's parents house, where she assists the mother of the boy and is closely observed. The boy, urged on by his father commences wooing the girl and the chase proceeds. This stage could be termed an Engagement. If the girl continually repulses the boy's attentions and it becomes evident that she does not like the boy - the boy after exhausting all his resources, sometimes may use force and threats to intimidate the girl. If he succeeds in his intimidation and the girl is subject to his will, she will publically prepare his food and ceremoniously present it to him - the boy may or may not accept the food offering but usually he does and the marriage is proclaimed.

On the other hand, if the boy's parents see that the girl definitely will not have anything to do with the boy and it becomes apparent that she will refuse to cook his food - the parents dissolve the Engagement and consequently save face.

Most of the trouble results from the 'Engagement' of children before Adolescence and the children, on passing the stage of Puberty, realise that they are not suited and consequently are unhappily married. The girl retaliates by neglecting her duties and refusing to have children (usually she aborts them) and the husband, disgusted with his wife's actions, resorts to violence and usually takes a second, more responsive, wife. The first wife then enters a life of drudgery and may run away and marry another boy. The parents of both parties try to force the marriages by holding fast to the bride price payments and this also results in disputes.

Education of the children and their subsequent attendance at school until after adolescence should gradually cause the custom of child marriages to die out in the future. Marriage disruptions and the resulting threat to the economical stability of the parents are believed to be the underlying causes of many of the Chirima disputes.

At KOIFAKU village, which is at present deserted pending the release of the three Chirima natives, who were sentenced to 15 months imprisonment for murder of a native from GO village, there is preparation being made for a feast to welcome home the three natives, one of whom holds Chiefly Rank. The village people of GO are being invited to attend the feast and it is believed that the situation will be peaceful and no likelihood of 'pay back' taking place.

The rumours of the suspected 'long range' sorcery by the prisoner IWORO, one of the murderers, was unobtrusively investigated but nothing was revealed except that the rumour has now switched to suspicion of sorcery from the GOIATA side. These rumours resulted from the death of Village Constable ANAMA of GO village, who died at GO village after returning

from a dance on the GOILALA side. The Village Constable's family all migrated to SARIMA village after his death but on investigation it was revealed that SARIMA was a form of Chief and it was the custom of the Chirima to go to another village. The Chiefs of GO, KIKORI, SINGO and surrounding villages all assured the patrol that there would be no mere repercussions of these two deaths. The Chirimas are very susceptible to rumours of sorcery.

The accidental death of Village Constable GUSI of SONGATU village, which reported to the patrol just before leaving for the CHIRIMA, was investigated. His death was found to be accidental and was caused by the fall of a large rock on the mission road near SONGATU village. In this fall, the Rev. Father Bathes had a narrow escape from death and also five other natives, who were with Fr. Bathes and GUSI on the road under the rock, which was above and alongside the road. This massive rock was considered safe by the experienced Fathers Bathes and Sourisseau and also Brother Hiliare and its sudden fall onto the road was unexpected. Father Bathes and the six natives including GUSI were under the rock starting the pneumatic portable drill and it was Father Bathes, who saw the rock slowly toppling over onto them. He yelled out a warning and jumped clear but nevertheless he was grazed by the rock as it hit the road and was hurled down the cliff to the creek below. On regaining the road he saw GUSI lying on the road with his right leg severely crushed. It was apparent that GUSI had attempted to jump clear but had been caught. GUSI was conscious but died whilst receiving medical treatment. Father Bathes received abrasions and bruises and suffered from shock. The pneumatic drill was damaged but was repaired. GUSI's death had a rather strange repercussion as it was revealed after his death that as a young man he had murdered two women in the creek just below the scene of his death and the natives think that it was a form of 'Pay-back'.

The villagers of KAGO, TURA and some GORAWAKU are preparing for a dance on the GOILALA side were advised to prepare a garden for use after the dance thereby assuring themselves of food on their return to the village. This garden is intended to come into bearing after the influx of hungry visitors have gone back to the GOILALA side (after the return dance on the CHIRIMA side) and will tide them over the usual famine period after the dance until they prepare new gardens. This preparation of a "behind the dance garden" may become a customary feature in their dance preparation as the natives realise the advantages of it. There is usually a very lean period after a dance, until they prepare new gardens and often neighbouring villages have to be approached for food, whilst waiting for the new gardens to come into bearing.

The villagers attending the dance on the GOILALA side are proceeding across the mountain range via an old dance route and not by the mission road over Murray Pass (10,000' ASL). They prefer the old dance route over extreme altitudes, because the mission road passes through villages, not invited to the dance and they fear that these villages will accompany them to the dance without invitations.

Generally speaking the CHIRIMA native could be said to be progressing over the last two years. There appears to be that their once apparent reluctance to visit KOKODA has been overcome due to the practice of sending them to the Native Hospital immediately they arrive at KOKODA so that they can receive anti-malaria prophylactics from the European Medical Assistant, who co-operates well with the A.D.O. Kokoda in his attention. The good health and physical well-being of the Chirima prisoners during and after their imprisonment has also a good influence. There is a great number of labourers employed at Mamba Estates than recorded before actually the number of absentees has been trebled over one year. /er

Education of their children at IONGAI is

progressing and the school is becoming an influencing factor in their lives.

The above facts and the progress of the mission graded road together with their confidence in the Administration and Mission supports my claim that the CHIRIMA is slowly but surely showing signs of good progress.

AIKORA VALLEY:-

The village of GERUA in the AIKORA Valley was most satisfactory and the native situation is rather pleasing considering the in-frequency of patrols. These people are said to have migrated from the Chirima Valley during the time of the gold prospecting in the Aikora area and their numbers are gradually increasing.. The impression was gathered that this village is a place of refuge, to which Chirima people migrate if they incur the wrath of their Chiefs or neighbours in their proper villages - this impression is interesting and may be proved by following patrols. The story of the Village Constable's migration to the Aikora after the murder of his brother by the Village Constable GORA of GORAWAKU many years ago also supports this impression. The recent migration to GERUA of a GORAWAKU family after a dispute over pigs in GORAWAKU village was also noted. GERUA is two days walk from either EVESA or BURI villages in the Chirima.

FOFOI GROUP:-

The FOFOI people, who have moved from their old village site on the side of the mountains down to the Patrol Road in the Lower Chirima and inhabit the villages around ASINPA, have been the subject of a great deal of discussion in previous Patrol Reports.

These people have not moved their pigs down to the new villages and consequently they still have their main gardens in the higher altitudes near the pigs. This means that they are still permanently settled in the new villages and are still subject to the changes in altitude of 1000 feet to 5000-6000 feet as they attend to their pigs and main gardens from their villages on the Patrol Road. Moreover, elderly widows and their "attendant" children and grandchildren remain in the main gardens looking after the pigs and this necessitates constant visits by their sons and daughters from the Lower Chirima.

A meeting was held at KARUKARU of all the Village Officials, Chiefs and elders of the FOFOI people and they were asked their intentions. It was unanimously agreed that they will settle in the Lower Chirima and that when the present gardens in the Lower Chirima are capable of supporting the population, a big feast will be held at which all the big pigs from the old village sites will be killed. New herds will be started in the Lower Chirima from the small pigs, which will be carried down and fed from the Lower Chirima gardens. They stated that this feast will be held about Christmas 1955, which concurs with the time of this feast given to Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. Patrol 4/54-55.

The writer enquired re the Pandanus fruit, which grows above the old village sites and which is highly prized by the Chirima people - the meeting discussed this question and it was put forward that when the fruit ripened each year they would go up and collect the fruit and bring it to the village. The people also stated that they now have the OKARI Nut at the lower altitudes.

The writer believes that the ultimate intention of the FOFOI people is to settle in the Lower Chirima and that the killing of the pigs from the old village sites will confirm this intention. The Chief of ASINPA, MASHU, will decide when the feast is to be held and when the invitations will be sent to the

GOHIALA people across the range to attend the feast.

The establishment and success of the Aid Post at ASIMEA and the intention of the Catholic Mission to establish a mission station and school for these people will assist in the settlement of these people. The people were advised that the decision of where they settle, rests entirely with them.

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI stated that they would establish their mission and school, wherever the people settled but they believe that the FOFOI people will now settle in the Lower Chirima.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND INVENTIONS:-

The Chirima people are in the process of preparing their new gardens at the time of the patrol's visit. The clearing and fencing of the new gardens is carried out on a village communal undertaking by the able-bodied men. The "garden Chief" selects the site of the proposed communal gardens and allots individual family plots within these gardens. Plots within these gardens are also set aside for the cultivation of Yams, which are called Dance or Feast gardens. Individual family groups also have their own garden plots apart from the village garden, in which they erect their garden houses and keep their pigs. It is not clear how these gardens are cleared and fenced but it was gleaned that it is some form of communal project within a clan. These family gardens may be considerable distances from the Dance Village.

Gardens were found to be extremely well fenced. Timber is usually obtained from high mountain slopes and carried down to the garden sites. The village gardens are usually within easy walking distance of the "Dance Village", which are situated half way up the sides of the valley. Gardens may extend down to the Chirima River at the floor of the Valley.

The Chirima people use a form of contour terracing in their gardens. The terracing is usually done with logs and also forms a boundary of a plot. It was noticed that the contour of the slopes was followed in the planting of their rows of Yams and Sugar Cane.

The gardens of the Chirima appeared to supply adequate quantities of food for the people and for their numerous pigs. Crops seen were KALIA (Sweet Potato - staple), Yams (Dance and Feast), SAKO, SUGAR CANE, CORN, BANANAS and PUMPKINS. The Chirima people are diligent workers and lean periods are only experienced when garden preparation is disrupted by visits to the GOHIAL side for Dancing and Feasts - enormous quantities of food are eaten during the dance period and guests are treated lavishly, consequently food supplies are depleted (see Native Situation).

At KWAMA, the patrol was presented with good standard size English Potatoes, European Cabbage (good hearts), peas, beans, passionfruit and gooseberries. The neighbouring villages of GO, KIKORI, BELAVISA and YORABI grow these vegetables at approx. 5000-6000' ASL. English potatoes are grown at other villages in the Chirima at KAGO, TURA, NYISA, GARINA and BOFU and the cultivation of this crop and other European vegetables was encouraged. The people were advised of the market for the potatoes at Kokoda but, until the mission road is completed, the carrying down of the potatoes is rather difficult. However, it was suggested to the people if they had occasion to visit Kokoda, they could bring down potatoes and earn some spending money.

D.A.S.F seeds were distributed to all villages in the

Chirima and at ASIMWA in the Lower Chirima. When time permitted, demonstration seedling beds were prepared by the patrol near the Rest Houses and some seeds planted. Seeds are very popular in the Chirima.

At IONGAI Catholic Mission, the Fathers are experimenting with onions and have succeeded in so far as the onions have sprouted. The experimental crop of lucerne is thriving. IONGAI is about 5000'ASL.

Pigs are kept in areas close to the individual family gardens and sleep in the garden houses with the occupants. The pigs are healthy and extremely well cared for by the women. The wife incurs the wrath of her husband if a pig looks poorly.

The pigs are house broken as they are not fed in their sleeping quarters. The writer made a point of examining these garden houses, in which the pigs sleep, at different times during the day and no evidence of faeces or urine was seen. Indeed, the pigs section of the house appears cleaner than the occupant's section.

Small piglets purchased by patrol personnel in the Chirima all suffered from illness (diarrhoea and U.R.T.I.) on being transported to the lower altitudes of the FOFOTI region. Later the writer found out that the Native Medical Orderly was treating the piglets with sulpha drugs, on the owner's request, as if they were small sick children. Needless to say, the piglets survived - a novel way of expressing confidence in European medicines.

Dogs seen were of a good type - rather healthy and fairly well fed with a few exceptions - most cases of sores seen on dogs were inflammations of blows rendered by the owners. One dog, which had been hit on the face with a knife, was ordered to be destroyed.

Poultry was in most villages non-existent, however there appears to be an interest shown in poultry and where seen were prized by the owners, who state that they are endeavouring to build up their flocks. Some owners at EYESA have erected special hen houses on stilts within the dance enclosure, in an endeavour to assist breeding, as pigs kill and eat the chickens.

.....
COFFEE:-

Coffee is being cultivated by the Catholic Mission at IONGAI and is thriving, seedlings are obtained from the mission coffee plantation at ORANGE in the GOILALA Sub-District. The Fathers are endeavouring to encourage the growth of coffee in the Chirima and small plots are being established at BELAVISA, YORAPAI and KIGO. The people were encouraged to establish coffee plots in the Chirima Valley and FOFOTI region.

.....
VILLAGES:-

The Chirima family group spends the majority of their time in their garden houses and only go to the main village or dance village for feasts, dances meetings etc.,. The dance village has an enclosed area, in which the dance takes place and where the pigs are tied to stakes prior to the slaughter. The enclosing of the dancing area consists of edged pieces of hard timber rammed into the ground to form a fence. The men's house where all the men sleep, is situated at one end of the dance area and opens into the enclosure. The women's houses are erected around the enclosure but usually do not have an entrance into the dance

area. EVESA 'dance' village is typical of a Chirima dance village with its large men's house and the women's houses grouped around the enclosure. Other villages e.g. GARINA, YORITAI and KIKORI have the women's houses opening into and facing the dance enclosure.

In the Dance village, each married man erects a women's house for his wife, children and pigs. This woman's house has a long fire place extending along the centre of the single room, in which fires are continually burning. There is a small fence erected down one side of the fire place, which separates the pigs from the fire. The women and children sleep on a inclined floor on the other side. There is a separate entrance for the pigs and a wooden ramp so that pigs can enter their section of the house throughout the day. The houses are built above the ground and the space underneath is used for the storage of firewood.

The men's house is large and narrow and erected rather high on stumps. There is a fireplace down the middle and the men sleep on inclined floors on each side of the fire. Sometimes they sleep in hammocks. The men's house is usually the permanent abode of the Chief of the village. No pigs sleep in the men's house.

The family houses in the gardens are of the same pattern as the women's house in the dance village and houses both pigs and occupants. These garden houses are well constructed and ideal protection against the cold and elements.

The villages and garden hamlets were found to be in a good state of repair and were clean and sanitary. There are usually two latrines, one for each sex, within reasonable distance of the village. Rubbish disposal is simplified by the presence of steep slopes of the spur on which villages are situated.

Cemeteries are gradually appearing due to instructions issued by previous patrols but require fencing and shrub planting. Suitable sites have been selected near each village and instructions and advice given to the Village Officials. The custom of burying the dead in the Chirima villages is to dig graves in the dance enclosure for the chiefs and in the near-by bush for others.

.....
VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Three Village Constables were recommended for appointment and the relevant forms have been forwarded to the District Commissioner, Northern District. Two appointments are replacements of the Village Constables of GO and SONGATU who both died prior to the patrol's visit (see Native Situation). The third appointment recommended is at ASIMBA village - the present Village Constable TUN No.53 is recommended for dismissal because he is considered entirely unsuitable for the position and shows a definite lack of interest and authority, moreover his health is not good. An ex-Interpreter and R.P.C. member, FOEDA, who was the Village Constable of this group prior to his term as an Interpreter is recommended as a replacement for TUN.

All Village Constables in the Upper and Lower Chirima were paid their annual salary on this patrol and replacement of equipment were made where necessary. The next-of-kin of the two deceased Village Constables were also paid.

On the whole the Village Officials were satisfactorily carrying out their duties. The Village Constable of BOFU, SIVININGA, No.21 was warned and unless an improvement is seen in

his village, his dismissal is recommended.

The Village Constable of GAMA in the AIRMA Valley had been reporting to the IOGA Sub-District Office since the visit to his village by Mr. J. Frew, C.I.O. IOGA in 1952 - he also sells English Potatoes for the KWA group at the Trade Store at IOGA. He was instructed to report to all Administration patrols to the Chirima, when they arrive at KURI Rest House in the future. (see General Remarks).

The writer heard, throughout the patrol, a few rumours about the Village Constable of GAWATU, GCPA, No. 4, who has received excellent reports from previous officers both in pre and post war patrols. The rumours suggest that this aged official has frightened people with threats of murder if they incur his wrath. The rumours were unobtrusively investigated but nothing concrete was revealed. It is suggested that following patrols to the area look into the situation at GCRAWATU village and investigate the activities of both GCPA and his assistant Village Constable BIROM, No. 78 (see Patrol Report Nos. 4-53/54 and 4-54/55).

A new Councillor, HABI was elected at SAMAMA village to replace MABA, who died in June, 1955. Another Councillor was elected at GO village to replace Councillor PIRA, who has been recommended as Village Constable of GO - this new Councillor is a Chief. It is suggested that another Councillor be elected at SONGATU village as this village is comprised of two clans HEM and HEGU-TA, the former clan is represented by the Councillor HABI but the latter clan has no representative. The newly recommended Village Constable, GUMU of SONGATU is also of the HEMU clan.

In each village, the Village Officials were reminded of their duties and were present at all discussions on administration policy. Emphasis was made on the following Regulations of the W.R.O.

1. Sickness in children.
2. Roads.
3. Assaults, lying Reports and threats.
4. Improvement of Villages.

.....
REST HOUSES:-

Rest Houses throughout the area were satisfactory and in good condition. Police Barracks were in most cases adequate but sometimes overcrowded, as the patrol was large. Carrier shelters were satisfactory.

.....
ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Roads throughout the Chirima Valley are well described by the A.B.C, Mr. R. Horn, in Patrol Report No. 4-53/54 and enlargements on this report will only be given.

The Patrol Track from the end of the AGICDA-MAMBA vehicular road at the ROMA River to BURI through AGIMBA was in fair condition. This road which runs parallel to the Mamba River up the floor of the Valley is a rough, hard walking track. Numerous leeches are encountered and creek crossings can be difficult in wet weather.

From BURI (1200'ASL) the road ascends to the

Chirima Valley and joins a completed section of the Mission Road (at approximately 2500' ASL.) - this section of the Mission Road extends for about 40 minutes around the ridge above WURI towards GAIGEGO Rest House and has yet to be linked with the IONGAI Mission - GAIGEGO section. The Fathers intend to link these sections within the year - the uncompleted section has been pegged.

Since Mr. Born's visit in March, 1955, the Fathers have completed the IONGAI - GAIGEGO section of the road to IEB'IU creek. This work was delayed until a large stretch of convex rock face (60'-80' wide) was cut through by blasting. The patrol walked from GAIGEGO Rest House to the RUCREEK along the pegged route (approx. 40 minutes walk). The completion of road along this pegged route to GAIGEGO and the linkage to the completed section above WURI will result in a level graded mule track along the entire Southern side of the Chirima Valley to Murray Pass and hence through the GOILALA Sub-District to the coast of the Papuan Gulf near Yule Island.

The Fathers report that they intend to extend the Mission Road to KARUKARU village in the Lower Chirima within the next two-three years. This will facilitate the transport of Mission cargo to IONGAI mission from KOKODA airstrip - the road also opens up the area in which the mission operates and allows for quick, easy movements between the Mission and villages.

The writer was most impressed with the Mission Road and it is certainly a great achievement. The importance and benefits of this road to the Mission, the indigenous natives and the Administration can be realized when one considers the ultimate completion of the road to KARUKARU, which is 10-12 hours walking distance along a native track from the end of the vehicular road at the KOMA River. This section of native track would spoil a coast to coast link-up of vehicular and 'mule track' road across Papua from Killerton (N.D.) to Kairuku (C.D.).

IONGAI Mission is connected to the coast near Yule Island with a mule track which crosses over Murray Pass through the GOILALA Sub-District. The KOMA River near KANBA marks the end of a vehicular road from Killerton via Popondetta and Kokoda across the Kumusi.

A serious lack of crowbars and shovels delays and hampers the work of the Fathers on the road. The Fathers were, at the time of the patrol's visit, lamenting the loss of a highly prized and sole remaining lever crowbar, which was destroyed in the fall of rock, reported in Native Situation section of this report.

See attached appendix "A" of this report for photos taken by the writer of some sections of the Mission Mule Track in the CHIRIMA Valley.

NATIVE ROADS:-

The natives of the CHIRIMA Valley are very enthusiastic about their mission road and willingly assist the Fathers. One group of men from BELAVISA and YORABAI, who assisted Brother Hiliare construct the road over Murray Pass, still work with him on the KAGO-GAIGEGO section. Brother Hiliare is highly respected and has experience in road construction of an extensive nature in the GOILALA Sub-District.

The natives are also constructing a road similar to the Mission Road between IONGAI Mission and 30 village (see Patrol Report No4-53/54). This road is not completed but one completed section extends from VUIVA Village near IONGAI through and past SINGO village. Another completed

section extends from the SINDWA creek (near YORABAI village) to KIKORI and GO villages. This road will be of great assistance to patrols proceeding around the head of the Valley from the Southern to the Northern side of the CHIRIMA.

The natives of the Northern side from GO to BOFU village state that they intend to construct their copy of the big mission road from GO village through SARIMA, GERARA, FOFO and EVEBA villages to BOFU thereby connecting BOFU on the Northern Eastern side of the Valley to IONGAI. They will commence this work when the mission road is completed to KARUKARU.

AIKORA PATROL TRACK:-

The patrol track to the AIKORA Valley from BURI Rest House is very rough and seldom used. The track for the most part follows the water course of the SUNGAIN and BE Rivers and is consequently very wet. The patrol camped out one night en route to the GERUA Rest House at ATA creek and the walk is divided over two days. This track was used by Mr. W. Tomasetti, P/C, Patrol in 1950.

The patrol returned from GERUA village on a track, which is favoured by the local natives, to EVEBA over Mount LO-AIGO. This track branches off the BURI-GERUA track near the AIKORA river and ascends to 7500'ASL, then descends to EVEBA village (5200'ASL). There is a Camping Site at PEMA (5025'ASL), which is halfway up the slope of Mount LA-AIGO from the Aikora River. This track is well defined and although the grade is steep it is considered a better route to the AIKORA than the BURI-GERUA track.

GERUA village is said to be three day's walk from IOMA with two nights camping en route.

.....

CENSUS:-

A medical check was conducted by the Native Medical Orderly from the ASIMBA Aid Post at each census and an extra copy of the Census figures are attached for the Department of Public Health.

As mentioned in the Native Situation section of this report, the number of Absentee Labour from the Chirima has considerably increased - 47 men are absent at work mainly at MAMBA Rubber Estates. Of this 47, 5 men from KANGA village are employed locally at KANGA Rubber plantation and three men from KOIPAKU (see SINGO census) were in the KOKODA goal, leaving 39 employed at Mamba Rubber Estates. The 12 females are wives and children of these employees accompanying their husbands.

The total of the whole Census of both the Chirima and FOFOI group reveals a natural increase of 4 - 53 (29 males and 24 females) Births against 49 deaths. Of the 49 deaths, 13 deaths (6 males and 7 females) were in the 0-1 month group - and 36 deaths (15 males and 11 females) were adults.

The FOFOI people comprising the villages of KARUKARU, ASIMBA, SARIMA and KOROGO showed a death total of 21 of which 12 were adults (4 males and 8 females in the over 13 group) and 9 were children (0-1 months (2 males and 3 females), 1-4 years=2 (1 male and 1 female), and 5-13 years=2 (1 male and 1 female). There were only 6 births of which 3 were males. These figures for the FOFOI group are over an approximate six monthly period (date of previous census 6/12/54)

and reveal a high death rate amongst the adults.

It is interesting to note that Mr. Born's Census in July, 1954 recorded 20 deaths against 15 births for the six months from December, 1953 and Mr. Mahale C.P.O., recorded 13 deaths against 3 births for the period July, 1954 to December, 1954.

Therefore for the period of 18 months beginning December, 1953 and June, 1955, a total of 54 deaths against 14 births, reveals a decrease in population of 40 due to 50 deaths. The census totals since December, 1953 follow closely the above figures and are tabulated as follows:-

It is to be noted that prior to the Census in December, 1953, the FOPOI group lived in the old FOPOI areas (5000'ASL) and the figures below are for the period since their move to the lower altitude of 4000'ASL.

Census Held.	BIRTHS	DEATHS	NATURAL DECREASE	POP TOTAL	PROGRESSIVE DECREASE IN TOTALS
December, 1953	(8)=	(15)=	(7)=	375	-
July, 1954	5	20	15	367	8
December, 1954	3	13	10	356	11
June, 1955	<u>6</u>	<u>21</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>331</u>	<u>25</u>
	14	54	40		+ 44

+ affected by migrations in and out, which can not be checked accurately.

= not included in additions as FOPOI people were still in the old FOPOI region.

It is also interesting to note that the death rate increases during the December to June periods in which the wet season occurs and seems to place emphasis on the Director's comments re change of altitude and the resulting effect on the health of the people, when he acknowledged Patrol Report No.6 of 1954-55.

.....
EDUCATION:-

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI conducts a school for the children of the Garima Valley. This school is staffed by three native Little Sisters, who have only recently arrived in the Valley. Unfortunately during the patrol, one of the PAPUAN Little Sisters became ill and she had to be carried down to KOKODA to be flown from there to Port Moresby for medical treatment. Little Sister Mary, a native of Thursday Island, who is in charge of the school, accompanied her and the school was discontinued in her absence.

Rev. Fr. Barthes reports that the school is becoming increasingly popular and up to the time of the Sisters' temporary absence, attendance and enrollment was improving rapidly. The Little Sisters have since returned to IONGAI to resume teaching. English is taught at the school.

One lad from KOROGO village attends the KOKODA Administration school.

The Patrol Sparrow Grammond set was taken on patrol

and was very popular whenever reception and weather permitted its use. Unfortunately very few Chirimas understand MOTU but they were thrilled with the native musical recordings and of course, the bagpipes of the P.I.R. The writer used his own personal light weight batteries for this set during the patrol

.....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:-

The recent medical patrol conducted by Mr. M. Smith, B.M.A, in April, 1955 and the establishment of the ASIMBA Aid Post in the FOFOL area of the Lower Chirima has improved the general health of the people. The Catholic Mission conducts a hospital and aidpost at IONGAI and is well attended by the Chirima people.

An epidemic of an Upper Respiratory Tract Infection was reported in May, just after the B.M.A's visit and Mr. Smith only records 5 deaths in the period December, 1954 to April, 1955 whereas this patrol recorded 21 deaths for the period December, 1954 to June, 1955, it is assumed that 16 deaths have occurred over April, May and June of 1955 and could be the result of this epidemic. The Aid Post at ASIMBA was staffed by a Native Medical Orderly during this epidemic and should play an important role in future epidemics.

The Aid Post at ASIMBA is popular and at the time of the patrol's visit was crowded with patients. The N.M.A, Henry Wallace, is a conscientious worker and is well liked by the people. The aid post garden was satisfactory and the precincts of the aid post were planted with shrubs and paths are lined with stones from the nearby Asimba River.

The aid post N.M.A, Henry Wallace, accompanied the patrol from ASIMBA through the Chirima and Aikora and remained at ASIMBA on the patrol's return - there were no serious cases in the aid post before and during his absence.

The Fathers at IONGAI cater for the health of the Chirima Valley people and general health in the Chirima was very satisfactory considering the terrain and distance from medical centres.

The following table shows incidence of infections seen by the patrol and action taken for treatment. Numerous small children's sores treated by the patrol and are not tabulated.

Village.	T.U.	YAWS.	U.R.T.I.	SCABIES.	MISC.	WHERE AND HOW TREATED.
KANGA (22)	-	1	-	1	2	Sent to Kokoda.
SEIEA (28)	-	-	-	2	-	To Asimba.
KARUKARU (117)	4	3	-	7	8	To Asimba.
ASIMBA (112)	Attend nearby Aid Post.					
SAMANA (114)	-	-	-	2	1	To Asimba.
KOROGO (58)	1	2	-	1	-	To Asimba.
BURI (40)	1	2	3	7	3	To Asimba and Patrol
GERUA (46)	4	-	1	5	-	To Iongai & Patrol
BOFU (73)	6	-	2	2	3	To Iongai & Patrol
EVEESA (136)	7	-	-	1	3	To Iongai & patrol
GARIMA GROUP (358)	3	-	-	2	6	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai.
KWAMA GROUP (271)	2	-	-	6	8	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:- (cont.)

Village.	T.U.	Y.M.S.	V.S.T.I	SCABIES	MISC.	REMARKS AND HOW TREATED.
IONGAI GROUP (398)	7	-	-	1	7	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai).
KAGO (122)	2	-	-	2	3	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai).
TURA (118)	-	-	-	4	1	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai).
GORAKU (156)	1	-	-	2	4	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai). 1 malnutrition sent IONGAI to be fed on cow's milk.
TOTALS	38	8	6	46	65	

Anti malaria treatment and precautions at Mamba Rubber Estates for Chirima employees and the malaria prophylactics treatment given by the S.M.A to visitors from the Chirima to Kokoda has lifted the Chirima's fear of contracting malaria whilst at Mamba and Kokoda. Their confidence in European medicine is encouraging.

The male native KAMO-KEBA of MAIMANI village was contacted by the patrol at IONGAI and his condition is good. This native received severe injuries to his genital organs when he was struck with a bush knife wielded by his wife. KAMO was carried down to KOKODA after receiving treatment from the Catholic Fathers and was flown to Port Moresby. He returned to the Chirima after the successful treatment of his injury and is supposed to be catheterised at regular intervals. The Fathers at IONGAI report that he passes his urine without trouble. KAMO is healthy and it is rumoured that he has fathered a child (yet to be born) since his return. His wife, who was discharged from a charge of Grievous Bodily Harm, is pregnant and the couple appear to be happy.

LAW AND JUSTICE:-

At Asimba the patrol held a police investigation, which resulted in a charge of incest contra Section 222 of the C.C.C, being laid against an elderly male native, GABI and his daughter, ELA, also charged for contravening Section 223 of the C.C.C. A Court for Petty Sessions held at Kokoda remanded both defendants for trial at the next Sitting of the Supreme Court.

Two Courts for Native Matters were held by the writer:-

1. Contra Reg. 71(a) - Defendant KENO (m.v.n) of SONGATU was convicted and adjudged one month's imprisonment.
2. Contra Reg. 101(b) - Defendant KOGA (m.v.n) of BOPU was convicted and adjudged one's imprisonment with Hard Labour.

The patrol also settled by arbitration disputes mainly connected with pigs, gardens and bride-price payments. It was interesting to note that with the exception of one display of temperament at KAGO village by an interested on-looker, the Chirima natives who were connected with these disputes, behaved in a peaceful orderly manner, which was contrary to expectations as the Chirima is known to be a man of violent quick temper and easily provoked.

It is suspected that troubles and disputes are 'hidden'

from the patrols and that some complaints are only brought forward as a form of 'pay back'

.....
CARRIERS:-

The initial carrying line for the three day walk to ASIMBA from KOKODA were drawn from the natives of the WAWANGA area as advised by the A.D.O, Mr. Born. The idea is a good one and give the local OROKAIWA villagers a necessary break from the strenuous carry over this under-populated stretch.

A carrier line under escort of P.P & N.O. Constables KUMARA and OPUKAMA proceeded the patrol to ASIMBA with bulk rations, which were eventually carried to BURI Rest House and left there. This relieved the load of the patrol from KOKODA to BURI.

Whilst in the AIKORA, rations were forwarded to BOFU village from BURI and this lessened the number of carriers required in the Chirima Valley itself. Rations required for the return trip to KOKODA from ASIMBA were left at ASIMBA Rest House.

The response to the patrol's call for carriers was good and no difficulty was experienced in obtaining the required numbers. The carriers from FOFOI group, who carried the patrol from BURI to KOKODA elected to be paid in cash at KOKODA so that they could purchase goods from the Trade Stores at Mamba.

A total of 2299 man portage hours were used throughout the patrol.

.....
GENERAL:-

The matter of the Administration of the group of Chirima people inhabiting the AIKORA Valley has been fully reported to the A.D.O, KOKODA, who will discuss the matter with the IOMA Sub-District through the District Commissioner, Northern District.

The patrol finalised the purchase of land for the Catholic Mission at IONGAI.

All matters requiring attention in the Patrol Instructions were investigated and acted on by the patrol. The advice and assistance given to the writer by the A.D.O, Mr. Born, were found most helpful and assisted greatly towards the success of the patrol.

N.M. Peiser
N.M. PEISER. PATROL OFFICER.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/1955

PATAOL No. 9/54 55

CHARIMA VALLEY.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing	Size of Family Average	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Child			Adults									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
KANGA	14.6.55																	5																							
SEIBA	15.6.55																		1	1																					
KARUKAKU	16.6.55	1	1											1	3	2			12	13		1	1				1		17	28	11	27	2	30	52	50	21	29	34	117	
ASIMBA	16.6.55	1	1											1			2		11	13		1	3					12	28	12	31	3	36	22	21	16	33	38	112		
SAMANA	17.6.55	1	1													1	1				1	2						6	13	3	11		11	20	12	6	11	12	44		
KOROCO	17.6.55																3					1	3	6	2	1				7	14	8	13	1	8	20	12	15	15	58	
IBURI	18.6.55																		1	4			2	1					7	10	3	7		6	22	10	8	10	9	40	
GERUA	22.6.55	3	2													2			2	3	1	1							3	8	3	13	3	13	30	15	9	8	14	46	
BOFU	25.6.55	1	2												1					1	1	9	4						8	20	10	18	3	21	27	8	14	17	21	93	
EVESA	27.6.55	2	1													2			6	8								5	8	34	26	3	39	24	22	28	40	134			
KORO	28.6.55																											2	4	12	3	11		11	20	3	9	13	13	40	
GENARA	28.6.55	1	1																									7	10	11	7	15		16	33	15	15	11	5	66	
GARIMA	29.6.55		2													1												6	1	5	25	4	19		19	28	15	19	25	23	89
SE	29.6.55																		7	7		1	1					3	2	5	22	3	16		17	23	8	9	27	20	70
SINGO	29.6.55	2	2																		3							8	2	9	25	4	25		22	22	11	18	21	21	93
BELEISA	30.6.55																												1	3	9	6	9		9	21	6	11	9	9	56
YORABA	30.6.55																												2	3	9	1	9		7	20	3	0	10	9	34
		14	13	4	4					2	2			1	1	11	8		39	49	11	17	27	11	1	1	35	5	110	28	94	375	19	287		98	215	270	315	1104	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

24th May, 1955.

Mr. M. Fember.
Patrol Officer
Kokoda.

CHIRIMA PATROL No. 9/54-55.

You are requested to prepare for a Patrol of the Chirima Valley. You will leave the Station on Monday 13th June 1955 and it is estimated that the Patrol will be of 34 days duration, so you should return on or about the 16th July 1955.

During the Patrol you will carry out the following procedure:-

- (a) Revise the Census.
- (b) Carry out routine Administrative duties.
- (c) Advise the KCI PAMU people that the 3 Natives held at Kokoda on a charge of murder are due for release on 17/7/55. Perhaps some of them will come in with you to escort the prisoners home.
- (d) Enquire into the condition of KAKO-KENA (M/A) of MAIMANI and report fully on it when you return.
- (e) Investigate the death of V.C. ANANA of GO which occurred about 6 weeks ago. It is rumoured that IWORO, one of the 3 prisoners mentioned above, is suspected of causing this death through some long-range sorcery. I shall require a full report of your investigation before I allow IWORO AND the other 2 prisoners to return home.
- (f) Investigate the alleged axe-assault, said to have occurred at Iongai soon after my last visit there. See me for the list of those said to be involved.
- (g) Finalize the purchase of the land for the Mission at Iongai. Get papers from me before you go.
- (h) Pay all V.C.'s. Select and recommend replacement for V.C. ANANA. If V.C. Dun of Asimba and/or V.C. GUSI of SONGALU are absent from their villages when you arrive, dismiss them as they have each been warned twice about being absent when Patrols arrive. If necessary select and recommend replacements.
- (i) Contact Native named EI'A of Mili (near Iongai) and if he is willing engage him as Interpreter Grade 1 at 20/- per month. If he is not willing try and find another suitable Native, as a replacement for Fonda (dismissed) is required.
- (j) Read the last 2 Chirima Patrol Reports and follow up any orders or instructions or suggestions contained in them.
- (k) Take some vegetable seeds with you for distribution in the Upper Chirima. Try and introduce English potatoes to the Lower Chirima as well.
- (l) You are required, on this Patrol, to visit the AIKORA area, which has been recently visited by the O.i.C Ioma, but as the area is within the Kokoda Sub-District more knowledge of it is required. The best way in is from BURI, there is one "sleep-out" en route so take the patrol tent with you, as it is not definitely known if the Rest House is in good repair. Return to BURI and continue the normal patrol from there ascending the valley on its northern side and returning down the southern side.
- (m) Carry out a Medical inspection of all villages and report on Asimba Aid Post.

These instructions are purposely being given you three weeks before your departure so that you will have plenty of time to organize your supplies and carriers etc. For your initial carrying line draw the number of Natives you require from the Wawanga Villages, as it is their turn for this job. These carriers must accompany you for the first 3 days, the change-over being effected at either Karakuru or Asimba, whichever you prefer. Then on your return journey you have to use the same carriers for the last 3 days. Bear this in mind when calculating the rations you intend to take, as the area covered on this stage of the Patrol is sparsely populated and native food is not always available.

(2)

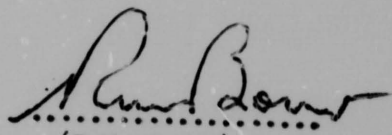
I suggest that you get 10 or 12 carriers in about 10 days before you are due to leave and use them to ferry rations up as far as Asimba. This will reduce the line you will have to take when the main patrol party moves off. During the whole Patrol it may be necessary to stagger carriers, as in some areas suitable natives are not always available. Leave sufficient rations at ASIMBA on the outward journey to cover the return trip to Kokoda. From BURI, while you are in the AIKORA, arrange for some rations to go up to Iongai, sufficient to feed the Patrol from Iongai to Asimba, then you will only have to carry sufficient rations for the journey BURI to Iongai, 7-8 days journey.

The following Patrol personnel will be detailed to accompany you:-

Const, PAMU
" KOMARA (Use this man as your Chirima Interpreter.)
" GRUKAMA
" NAWANA
Interpreter DIKAI
N.M.O. (to be detailed by E.M.A.)

For your own information game is not plentiful in the Upper Chirima. I have managed to shoot pigeons between Kanga and Buri and bush-pigs are plentiful around Seiba and Karukaru. But on none of my trips to the Chirima have I ever got any game anywhere past Buri. Occasionally the Village people of the Upper Chirima make a gift of a pig to the Patrol, but do not rely on this happening. If it does ensure that you make a reciprocal present of salt and tobacco. One other point, salt is a valuable commodity in the Chirima, nearly all food is purchased with it and many carriers elect to take their pay in salt instead of tobacco.

Finally, please see me about anything upon which you are not sure and also to arrange a Patrol Advance.


(R. W. Born.)
A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N.A. 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

13th August, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division
Popondetta.

Kokoda Patrol No 9/54-55. Chirima Valley.
Conducted by M.M. FEMBER, P.O.

Attached please find the above Report in quadruplicate, original and two copies for onward transmission to the Director of Native Affairs, and one copy for your files.

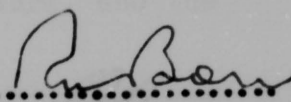
The Report indicates that the Patrol was well carried out and all aspects of Administration, and instructions given by me in the Patrol Instructions, were fully covered. The C.N.M. case against KEND was the result of the investigation into alleged axe assault mentioned in P/Instruction.

Mr Fember has been rather slow in submitting this Report, mostly due to various factors such as my absence in Port Moresby and on the trip to Ilimo, successive break-downs in the Kokoda transport necessitating his attention, and the large number of aircraft coming in with Stores and Rations, each one of which has to be met ^{and} cargo checked. However, he has been informed that, in future, a greater effort will be required so that Reports are completed within 10 days after the completion of the Patrol.

Mr Fember has obviously taken a lot of trouble in compiling this Report and has made a very good job of it.

The appendix of snapshots is very informative and gives an extremely good idea of the terrain and Mission Road in the Upper Chirima Valley.

The comments made re V.C. GOPA will be looked into as soon as possible. On my trip in March this year I also had a little trouble with this man and heard various rumours similar to those Mr Fember reports.


.....
(R.W. Born.)
A.D.O.

30/8/2 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30-2-1-241.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

23rd August, 1955

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOK. No. 9/54-55.

The Report by Mr. Pember is most interesting, well prepared and provides a detailed survey of prevailing conditions found in the CHIRIMA. In this regard a steady rate of progress is taking place in health, agriculture, general living conditions of the native, education and above all their appears a greater confidence being shown towards the work of the Administration.

The apparent population decline of the FOFOI villages needs watching closely. Frequent visits by the N.M.O. of ASIMBA to the individual FOFOI villages and garden houses would assist. It would at least enable serious hospital cases to be found early and possibly, in so doing, reduce the death roll. Apart from confinement of expectant mothers at IONGAI or KOKODA, little else can be done towards increasing the birth rate.

Photographs accompanying the Report indicate the major undertaking being carried out on parts of the arterial road of the CHIRIMA. The bulk of this work is under the direction of the Roman Catholic Mission, who, I feel, should be assisted financially in some way. To provide explosives for blasting would reduce the task immensely and obviate the risk of casualties by falling rock. The A/D/O will be asked to loan the Mission shovels, crow bars, etc. for the road, in keeping with funds available.

Mr. Pember has followed his instructions very well and the patrol is considered highly successful. A distinct improvement has been shown in this officers work, and the interest displayed towards his field duties.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					PHD ISSUES	Amount Returned to Store
		RSN 799	D.N.A	RSN 801	RSN 802	RSN 803		
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Kangaroo	10	5.8	1.8			2.0	1.0	
Batches	60	24	6			24	6	
Beet	112	64				32	16	
Rice	336	100	116			80	40	
Salt	72	14		50	5	2	1	
Soap	8	3				4	1	
Sugar	24	10	8			4	2	
Tobacco	48	7	2	24	4	10	1	
Tea	4	2	1/2			1/2	1.0	
Kerosene	41	7 1/3				39	1 1/3	

INCLUDES CARRIER ISSUES